

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

- .
- .
- .

+INTRODUCTION+

Living in the village has taught me so many things. In our area or rather village parents practised "forced marriage" for centuries now. Well to them its culture, I never saw myself in that situation as in ever till the day i finished my course in a college near by. My parents were broke and i was the only breadwinner which was very hard since they relied on me.

- .
- .

My father didn't tell me anything or rather gave me a hint of what was going to exactly happen nothing. I remember very well it was the year 2013 and the month of June when an audi car parked at the gate. The family got out of their car and headed towards our yard only just then i had realised that the "white flag" in our yard meant someone was going to get married. Who i had no idea

- .

My name is mbalenhle khumalo and this is how my story begins <3

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

- .
- .

.

⌘1

—

The woman knocked on our door. I was still battling whether to open or not when my mother came out of no where and literally ran to the door to open. The family walked in. There was a woman who looked drop dead gorgeous, a man, and some older man i assumed was a father to one of them.

Her: siyabonga ngoku sibiza (thank you for calling us)

I was still at the window looking at them blankly.

Mom: mbalenhle go and buy tea bags

Me: okay

I went to my room and then went to the tuck shop in deep thought. After i had bought the tea bags i got them baked scones and 1kg of sugar and then went home.

Me: I'll go make some tea

I was scared to even give them tea with our metal cups. I placed them on a tray, with sugar and the scones i bought.

Mom: our cups ain't anything fancy

Her: nonsense its fine

I left and went to my room with my thoughts battling in my head.

.

.

In the sitting room the family had the tea and scones

Mbalenhle's mom: ngibona ukuthi nizile (thank you for coming)

Her: oh singahlale kanjan singezi umbalenhle amuhle kanje (How could we not come here when mbalenhle is so beautiful)

Mbalenhle's mom: hao nkosi yam siyabonga (wow thank you very much)

Man: when can the wedding happen?

Her: i was hoping some time next week ofcourse is you guys are okay with it

Mbalenhle's mom: ofcourse I'll let my daughter know

Old man: then i think we are done here. Thanks again for the tea and delicious scones

Mbalenhle's mom: its my pleasure

They left and she sat there smiling like she had won the lottery.

.
. .
.

#Mbalenhle ^_^

My mother entered my room looking happy as before. She was busy praying god saying all good things i even thought maybe she could have been losing it. Finally she decided to speak after some hours of acting weird

Mom: God is so great baby there's going to a wedding next week Saturday

Me: wow that's nice

Mom: wait for it wait for it

I looked at her blankly

Mom: you are getting married

Me: (laughs) no

Mom: yes

Then she walked out i felt like i was dying why in the world would i want to marry someone i dont love. I really hate this thing called "culture" this is just forced marriage not culture. Mom left after that.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

α2

I wanted to die that very moment. I didn't think I'd get married at the age of 21. I wanted to work and become independent, enjoy my money and freedom but no i have to get married!

.

.

I cooked supper nothing fancy just cabbage and pap and dished up on one of those metal dishes then we sat down around the coal stove and ate. I had a little sister who was 14 years old , her name was ntombenhle.

Ntombie: so you going to get married?

I didn't answer her i mean what's the fun part about that? When we were done eating i went to wash my hand then went to bed tomorrow was a big day i was going to work so yeah.

.

.

Monday

I woke up finally and i went to bath, lotioned and wore my uniform you wouldn't believe where i worked. It was nothing big but i worked at a pub&Grill down town. It wasnt far so i took a cab which was R7 and i arrived. I got there and met Nomasonto aka Noma who was my best friend

Noma: you dont look good

Me: why would i look good because im the next chicken to be sold

Noma: (laughs) sold where?

Me: can you believe it im forced to marry someone i dont love

Noma: come on girl its culture. Plus my parents went through the same thing you will learn to love the guy

Me: yho lets work tu

She laughed i was honestly not into this forced "marriage" thing.

.

.

Lunch

I went outside to eat my lunch, nothing fancy just last night supper. My phone rang it was a number i didn't recognise but i did answer

Me: hello

Voice: is this mbalenhle?

Me: uhmm yes

Voice: sorry baby its Betty your mother in law

Oh god not her!

Me: oh what can i do for you?

Betty: i was hoping we meet over lunch tomorrow to discuss your wedding

What a nerve wow! I agreed and hung up then went back to work

Noma: if i were you I'd be over the moon

I rolled my eyes and continued doing my work.

.

.

I didn't really get that much tips today but it was better then nothing. I changed and then went home. When i got there i boiled water cooked then went straight to bed i couldn't face my parents not after what they have done to me!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

Ꝼ3

Tuesday

I woke up the next day, boiled water for myself and my talkative sister who was already awake. I took the water bathed, lotion and wore my uniform and left. I wasn't really in mood for talking to anyone. I didn't even make lunch since Betty was coming by for lunch.

.

.

I arrived 10minutes early finding Noma cleaning the place

Noma: you know friendzura i wanna get married and live a fancy life, have a rich husband thee works

Me: i wish it was possible for us to swap lives

Noma: well honey we can't just be happy for once

Me: i dont love him you wont understand

I stood up and went to place my bag in the locker and started working as well. There were no customers so i spent my hours sleeping at the back since i was the one washing the dishes today!

.

.

Lunch

My phone rang and i answered it

Betty: im here

Me: I'll be right there

Betty: im wearing a white dress, with a gold belt and heels

Did she even have to say that i mean i saw her once and i remember her face duh! I rolled my eyes and said okay hanging up. I went to wash my hands and then went to join her

Betty: so you work here?

God what's wrong with this woman? I just looked at her

Betty: (chuckles) sorry my bad. Im betty

Dont i know that? She told me that yesterday and she's repeating it i wont lie i was bored to death!

Me: you told me that yesterday

Betty: my bad sorry

I just nodded. She called one of the waiters and we each got a meal then ate. She kept asking me questions and i had to answer to them, for real i felt like i was in a damn exam room. My lunch break was over so she left and i too left.

.

.

I got to the kitchen finding Noma all excited

Noma: friendzura the clothes wow!

Me: (rolls eyes) i dont care i dont love his son but she's already meeting up with me acting all lovey dovey

Noma: tell me more about the wedding

Me: its on next week Saturday

Noma: i so need an outfit i should tell Azia to give me 20% off

Me: good luck

Azia was some Chinese lady from "Le You" shop.

.

.

I was preparing meals and at the back and served well that is what i did since i needed the tips. After a long ass day at work i left and went home. Gosh i was very tired. When i got there i didn't really cook since my sister was already cooking and singing wedding songs I'd sing with her if i was so forced! Damn i hate culture sometimes.

.

.

I ate supper later hello who was i kidding i was hungry

Dad: i can't wait for the White family to deliver the goat and cows i can't believe we gonna have so much meat!

Me: so its about the meat?

The room went silence

Mom: his still your father

I stood up and went to my room and i cried god why wasn't i born in a different family.

.

.

Wednesday

I woke up the next day feeling sick i think because the wedding day was approaching i know its next week but it felt like the wedding was tomorrow. I boiled water and then went to bathe i then only realised i

was on my period, maybe that explains why im so sick or a bit offish today.

Mom: nana are you okay?

Me: (mumbles) like you care

Mom: what was that?

I didn't respond back when i was done i left and i went to work. I found Noma there as usual and we started working i wasn't really myself so yeah.

.

.

My day ended non much happened today, just working and working. I got home took a bathe and then went to bed.

.

.

Thursday

I didn't go to work since i was really acting up. I really hate how my periods make me feel every month, i vomit, snap at everything and faint sometimes. I woke up late, the house was quiet and peaceful. I boiled some water and went to bathe, my phone rang it was Betty

Me: (sigh) hello

Betty: am i disturbing you? I wanted to talk about the wedding

Me: (mumbles) oh god

Betty: im sorry what was that?

Me: im bathing right down sorry

Betty: okay will talk later

Me: bye

I finished bathing and then wore my simple clothes and then went to bed. Can i be invisible for a second or for the rest of my damn life!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

ꝰ4

Dont you just hate it when someone wakes you up when you are in deep sleep! Well someone shook me and i woke up rubbing my eyes

Ntombie: well your mother in law is here to discuss the wedding

Me: geez! Couldn't it wait till tomorrow?

Ntombie: just get up lazy bone

Gosh i woke up, and dragged my feet to the kitchen. There she was, she was wearing a royal blue dress and heels, this woman can dress shame but hey i dont like her because she's agreeing to this sh*t!

Betty: hey baby sorry for waking you up

Me: its fine since im now awake

Betty: my son is flying to this side some time next week and he can't wait to meet you

Me: i can't really say the same

My sister gave me the "im going to tell mom" look, great now i had to act all happy with her.

Betty: well i was thinking that we make the theme gold and black what do you think?

Me: oh well that sounds great

I said looking at my sister who was looking at me so happy

Betty: someone is co-operative

I flashed a fake smile, can't she leave already. After some time she left, leaving us some money i dont know who told her we needed money. Ntombie went to buy some take aways while i just went back to bed.

.

.

Friday

I woke up feeling better then yesterday. But the fact that next week was my so called wedding didn't sit well with me. When i was done preparing for work i left and got a taxi to work. Well my boss was one cruel guy for sure. He gave me one hell of a lecture like i was asset for the whole week. After the lecture i went to work

Noma: he gave you a lecture again?

Me: i was seriously sick

Noma: i get that friendzura. So tell me when when can we go shopping?

Me: im broke

Noma: that's why you need that husband

Me: no no no! Would we let this go

Noma: no babe, i mean what if his rich or hot for that matter

Me: rich or hot i dont care okay!

She laughed and got back to work. I did the same, i was really tired and drained.

.

.

Betty called me while i was still at work, now this is surely becoming a habit geez!

Me: ms betty

Betty: hey im so sorry , but i was hoping you move in first thing on Monday morning. I talked to your parents and they agreed. I will be fetching you Monday after the lobola negotiations

Oh no please dont tell me i have to move on now! I just said yes to everything then hung up. I couldn't believe it i just broke down and cried. So my life is going to change for good now.

.

.

I wished i could just escape or run away but i couldn't. I went home finding my parents very very happy. I just passed them and went to my room.

.

.

Saturday

I woke up in the morning since it was super noisy. I woke up and saw all my cousins there i smiled then i remembered that it was about the so called wedding.

Mom: morning nana

I just stood there all frozen like a statue i couldn't move so this is finally happening this so called wedding! I found myself in tears when my sister hugged me tight

Ntombie: would you smile you the bride

Me: please leave me alone

She did and i left, there was a tent outside, people already helping with the cutting the vegetables and all that. There were so many people looking happy and here i was very sad no sad doesn't describe how i really feel.

"Makhoti!" i snapped out of my thoughts and it was aunt Dumile

Me: hello aunty

Aunt Dumi: you are so lucky

Oh wow you can say that again

Me: thank you

Aunt Dumi: come this side

I walked with her and we went to some tent which was closed. All my aunts were there. Well my family is one close family though no one really got lucky and married a rich man so we all live in the same situation. When you were going to visit them you were to walk there since it wasn't that far.

Aunt Zandile: do you know that the white family are the most richest



Honestly i dont care

Aunt Zandile: oh my poonchie you are one lucky girl

They kept saying all kinds of wonderful things. If only i was marrying the love of my life, maybe just then we would be speaking of such "happiness"!

.

.

Like both inserts giving me the limit i want and i will post. For now goodnight :*  

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

Ꝥ5

You'd swear it was already the wedding itself. My cousins bailed me out and we just sat outside talking well my head wasn't basically there but somewhere far away.

.

.

The lobola was happening Monday but people are already busy on weekend hai but its not my place to say anything. Later i just went to bed, my parents as well as my sister were just all over the place today.

.

.

Sunday

Mom woke me up supper early

Mom: vuka sisi there's no time to sleep and wait for the sun to rise

Me: isn't this lobola thing happening tomorrow?

Mom: change of plans, the boy wants to see you today

Me: (shocked) im not ready mama plus look at my face

Mom: hai hai yhini inkinga? (What's the problem with it?)

Me: mama pimples are all over

Mom: ungazongi dina tu, vuka, uyogeza ufakhe i ponds uzoba right
(stop annoying me, wake up and go to bathe, apply ponds on your face
you'll be just fine)

Amen. I got up making my bed. I went to boil some water and waited.
My sister was so happy tjowee you'd swear she was the one getting
married

Ntombie: iyoh i can't wait for today. Did you even see what mom
bought me?

Me: you didn't show me

Ntombie: whatever, i seriously can't wait for this wedding to end i can't
deal with this English right now its making me bite my tongue and look
like a snob and my friends hate it

Me: (laughs) good luck

I took the water and started bathing. While still bathing the door flung
open i got irritated. I dont like it when someone just gets in uninvited
they should knock.

Aunt Zandile: hai suka why are you hiding that?

Me: im bathing

Aunt Zandile: and im blind i cannot see that?

Me: aunty man please

Aunt zandile: huu okay ke

She left and i continued bathing. When i was done i lotioned my body wearing the traditional clothing on the bed i must say i looked good in it. There hat, necklace thee works. I got out

Aunt Dumi: oh nkosi bekha umuhle kanjan jika phela sik'bone (Oh my God look at how beautiful you look, turn around so we can see you)

I held my figure and did it slowly while they were busy making noise. While still at it my father got in running like he was chased by something. My parents are good actors ke

Dad: seba fikile (they have arrived)

They started getting busy ke. My sister, my cousin Zenande and i were dressed in traditional clothes. Oh and i dont know why they picked Zenande and not my other cousins. We sat in my room waiting to be called out

Zenande: you know Mbalenhle my mom says you are lucky if it wasn't for your father shame you would have not gotten married

Oh Zenande's mom was jealous of my parents and us. I mean we all live in the same "village". She's always competing with us when my parents were still working yet not earning much they bought a few things and they did the same but better furniture then us now they are paying debts they should have avoided. I just kept quiet and looked at my magazine till there was a knock.

Dad: asambeni (lets go)

Zenande being Zenande she was doing some cat walk like we were doing a beauty contest or something. We got there and sat down on the reed mat looking down which was a sign of respect

Dad: here are my three girls

Betty: oh well we have already chosen who we want

Dad: identify her please

She did and my dad asked me to stand up, i looked at the guy and felt my legs go weak yes he was hot but i didn't wanna get married im still young!

Dad: mbalenhle my beautiful flower go greet your new family

I went to them and i had to kneel down and greet them one by one then stood next to my dad. They looked at me once more and then we were asked to leave and so we did

Ntombie: did you see your husband oh god mtase you are so blessed blessed to the power of blessed

I just laughed because my sister was really acting crazy right now.

.

.

Later that day they wanted to be served by me! I had no choice so i did

Hubby to be: please join us

Me: okay sir

Hubby to be: no no (chuckles) dont be silly call me Leroy

I nodded and went outside to get more plates

Ntombie: (jumping up and down) are you kidding me oh god i wish i could become you right now

Me: dont act silly

I smiled leaving her and went inside. I gave them food and sat down as well. It was really weird to eat in front of them i mean i wasn't used to them.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
. .
.

ꝰ6

After we were done eating i served them dessert.

Betty: i hope you have packed your bags because today baby we are taking you home

Oh god no. After eating and having some random chats here and there my aunts called me, i couldn't hold back the tears i just cried. Yes its culture and whatsoever, i had plans for my life too before they were crashed by my parents

Aunt Zandile: no nono dont cry. When you go there please show them what we are made of

I wanted to smile but i couldn't i could see my dreams disappearing. Yes i wasn't in love with anyone but being in this situation was hard shame i dont wanna lie.

Aunt Dumi: dont worry baby you will learn to love him as time goes by.

Aunt Zandile: the rules about marriage are easy obey them and all shall be well. When your husband comes home late dont argue, when he says he doesn't like a certain thing dont do it anymore, cook for him and feed him well...

They went on and on and on. I took my bags quickly wiped off my tears and i hugged my family yes they did this but i was going to miss them. It was starting to get cold but Leroy handed me a blanket to cover up my body. I thanked him and sat by the window. For the first time in 21years i am finally getting out of the village i know im suppose to be celebrating but i just couldn't. All my loved ones were left behind so it was just sad i mean what if the people that side dont like me then what?

.

.

I guess i fell asleep because i was woken up and it was at night. I looked around and smiled i was in the city of gold the city of Johannesburg God knows how much i wanted to live here

Betty: welcome to Jo'burg

Me: i know this place

Betty: wow you do?

Geez! This woman ofcourse i do the last time my father took me here was in Christmas i was 18 and my sister was 11, but i came here for only a day and that memory still plays in my mind like a movie I've watched. We drove to some big mansion, it was so big i found myself smiling from the inside though.

Leroy: baby welcome home

Oh we not even married yet and his already calling me baby. I didn't look at him we just got off the car and headed inside. Nomasonto has got to hear about this! We got in and a woman appeared she wasn't that old neither young. She greeted us taking our bags inside

Leroy: feel free, its your home as well

I just nodded

Me: uhmm my room please

Betty: oh your room and my son is upstairs

Tell me my ears are deceiving me!

Me: i didn't get that

Betty: i said you'll be sharing a room with my son. Got that?

Me: i did i was hoping you'd change your statement. Mrs white the thing is we didn't really get married so in my culture we need to sleep in the same room after marriage

Oh boy i wasn't going to play dump yes i came from the village but i ain't dump no

Betty: oh okay, I'll go find someone to take you to your room

She left with her husband

Leroy: lets go eat dinner i mean supper you do know what i mean right?

Me: geez! Who in the world said girls who come from the village aren't educated? Well honey let me tell you something i am educated so please stop explaining i get it

I walked away, he followed, i didn't eat dinner/ supper i just went to bed.

.

Monday

I woke up in the morning i was used to waking up early, no wait i sometimes wake up early but mostly i love sleeping. I was about to get out of bed when a knock disturbed me making me almost fall off the bed. I quickly covered up

Me: come in!

The woman from last night walked in pushing a trolley

Her: morning mam

Me: please call me mbalenhle

Her: okay mbali i brought breakfast since its cold everyone will be in their rooms eating not unless you'd like me to inform them not to

Me: dont be ridiculous its fine. Thank you ma

She gave me a warm smile and left. I smiled dancing on my butt well i just moved my body to be exact. I took the food it was soup and some rolls, some had melted cheese in them while some were plain. I was about to eat when the door opened making me spill the soup on my bed

Me: geez dont you knock!

I looked up and it was Leroy

Leroy: im so sorry, i really am

Me: okay what can i do for you?

Leroy: I'll be back

He left then came back after 5 minutes

Leroy: im sorry again

Me: okay

Leroy: well i actually came here to say sorry for last night, i...i was wrong about you. Let me make it up to you, please allow me to take you out this afternoon

I was about to answer when ma walked in with my soup

Me: thank you very much ma

She nodded and left

Me: am i suppose to answer you?

Leroy: yes

Me: okay you may but i have work

Leroy: leave that to me

I just nodded and started digging in my soup while he looked at me, weird if i may say.

.

.

Goodnight 

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

Ꝥ7

Me: so you are going to stay here until?

Leroy: should i leave?

Me: yep, i need to bathe so we can go to the mall

Leroy: (smiles) okay then, I'll be in my room

I just nodded and he left. I got out of bed. The bed covers were pure white except for the stained area. I went to the bathroom where i looked for soap but couldn't find any. I wonder what kind of house is this that doesn't have washing powder. Great! I left my room meeting that woman oh boy i didn't know his name so yeah.

Me: hello ma i need the uhmm washing soap

Her: oh dear child that's for us to do. You may go bath while i go wash this

Me: wow okay. Uhmm ma i didn't get your name

Her: (smiles) call me Zodwa

Me: ma'am Zodwa sounds better

She smiled and i went back to my room. Who would have thought that I'd be in such a big room one day. Oh dont get me wrong i still hated the fact that i had to get married with someone i hardly know! This "you will fall in love with him" was seriously annoying and not true. How come i haven't fallen in love with him just yet? I went to the bathroom where i started bathing i knew how to use the taps since at work we used such. When i was done i wiped my body since i was using those small face cloths though i had used it for my whole body. I washed the bathtub, i must say the soap smelled good. I stepped in my room taking out my clothes. I decided to wear my bubble dress and sandals. I only wore like that on special occasions. When i was done i combed my afro hair then left the room. From there i had no idea

where to go to so i just stood there avoiding to get lost. After a while of standing there ma'am Zodwa showed up

Me: (sigh) thank heavens you are here, please dont tell them i was lost

Ma'am zodwa: (laughs) your secret is safe with me

I smiled hugging her as we headed downstairs where i found Leroy having a salad. No like we just ate earlier on and his eating again wow!

Me: im ready

Leroy: and you took your time

Me: that's because im a lady

Leroy: fair enough, shall we?

Me: im suppose to answer that again?

I asked with an annoyed look he chuckled taking his phone and car keys and we left. He was driving a maroon Range Rover with tinted windows and shining rims hello i know this car from magazines though. He opened the door for me and i got in. The inside was like the small heaven. The seats where caramelish, had a small tv in front, the seats smelled funny. He got to his side and got in

Leroy: welcome baby

He was busy hugging the steering wheel

Me: now that is weird

Leroy: (chuckles) sorry i guess i got a bit carried away. This baby is new from the shop and maybe i got it pimped there a little

Me: explains the funny smell

Leroy: (chuckles) its not funny its fresh

Me: p-please

He smiled and drove somewhere, i had no idea where we were going so i just kept my mouth shut making sure i was watching the road

Leroy: not much of a talker huh?

Me: nope

Leroy: i see

Me: but i do have one question though

Leroy: yeah shoot

Me: why would you agree to this forc....i mean culture?

Leroy: honestly my mom doesn't like the girls i dated in the past

Me: why?

Leroy: because they were gold diggers

Me: what's wrong with that? I mean the work in the mine and dig up gold

He burst out of laughter and left me in the dark i was seriously lost

Leroy: (laughs) god no baby not those gold diggers but girls who pretend to love when they actually want your money

Me: oh, why call them gold diggers though?

Leroy: because they...i seriously dont know how to put it

Me: you'll explain to me when you are able to put it together then

Leroy: (laughs) okay

Me: please tell me we almost there. Because something tells me you are going to kidnap me or worse kill me

Leroy: (chuckles) you watch too much tv

Me: flip! I didn't go to work, my boss is so going to fire me

Leroy: will get you another job

Me: do you have any idea how long it too me to find this one

Leroy: well it wont be this time around

I didn't smile i just went silence.

.

.

The Quotes Hub please stop commenting sh*t on my diary. If you will continue with such behavior i will have you blocked. So be warned

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

ꝰ8

We finally arrived to this big place. It was already full, people going in and out. Some parking their cars it was just wow.

Me: so where are we?

Leroy: East gate mall

Me: wow this place is amazing, can we like go in

Leroy: yeah let me find parking

I couldn't wait to get out of the car. He finally found parking and i got out. A part of me was over the moon while the other was on earth.

Leroy: we good to go

Me: ooohhh this is so nice

He looked at me for a very long time

Me: what? I dont know this place so im just excited. Can we go in now?

He smiled again, you'd swear we were live on generations right now. I mean his been smiling ever since. We got in, everyone was busy minding their own business, pushing trolleys, having their families with them pity i didn't have mine to experience this with me right now. We first got in woolworths

Leroy: babe its June now please take something warm

I just wish he could stop calling me babe though. I didn't really know what to take since some clothes were close to R300, i dont wanna be labelled as a gold digger or what ever that name is.

But he made me feel free by taking for me, i took my size then went to the fit room and fitted i didn't come out, i mean why should i? When i was done i got out

Me: they all fit

Leroy: hao and i didn't get to see you in them

Me: was i like suppose to come out and model for you?

Leroy: (smirks) yes

Me: and why would i do that?

Leroy: because i wanna see if they fit

Me: and i can't see for myself?

Leroy: trust me you need second opinion

Me: okay fine then i will do that

Leroy: okay bubu

Oh gosh those "names" though so boring. Second shop we went to Edgars we got clothes and, shoes thee works then i slowly went out

Leroy: wow

Me: dont go wow on me this is too tight

Leroy: but you can walk

Me: its too revealing

Leroy: no its not i love it next please

Me: gosh! See why i didn't wanna do this modeling thing?

Leroy: you doing good baby!

Aarg i had to fit all the clothes and so i did. Then we went to pay. 3rd shop we went to some boutique, it was just wow inside. I mean we just walked in and some lady approached us

Leroy: Omphie

Omphie: oh no! Lee wow is this really you?

Leroy: yah yah i know right all grown up and all

Omphie: and not to mention handsome

Oh dont mind me i wasn't jealous or annoyed i was super cool

Leroy: where are my manners

Omphie: you left them at home

They laughed

Leroy: oh sorry babe this is Omphie, Omphile this is my lady

Omphie: wow finally we get to meet future Mrs white how nice. Im Lee's ex Omphie and you must be?

Didn't he like tell her who i am already?

Me: im mbalenhle. Nice to meet you lee's ex

Omphie: omphile please

Me: oh so you not his ex?

Omphie: oh (giggles) i am

Leroy: uhmm ladies ladies , (clears throat) omphile please sort my lady out

Me: tell me im not doing what you made me do again

Leroy: but i like watching you play dress up for me

I stuck my tongue out and walked with this girl

Me: so what made you break up with "Lee"

I said "Lee" the way she said it

Omphie: oh his mom didn't like me

Me: oh is that so?

Omphie: yeah but no hard feelings im over that. So how did you two meet

Oh god not this!

Me: can we fit the clothes please

Omphie: yeah sure

Pheew that was a close one.

.

.

We did shopping all the way till we decided to relax a bit and got some lunch

Leroy: did you enjoy shopping?

Me: (smiles) too much except the part where i had to show you everything i wore. i bet after this we'd be checking out underwears

Leroy: well baby they dont allow you to fit so which means you'll show them to me after getting married in our room

I choked on my food. Flip! Flip! Flip! That bedroom thing hadn't really crossed my mind. Wow! So this is how my virginity is going to be taken just great! I lost my appetite, we took it as a take away then left. I just wanted to be home plus it was already freezing what was i thinking anyway when i wore such a dress. We got in his car after uploading the things in the boot. He switched on the heater and drove home. For a moment there i was scared. Yes yes yes i was scared.

.

.

We got home and he shook me lightly i didn't wanna open my eyes so i left them close he came to my side and i felt his hands touching me i jumped

Me: im awake

Leroy: i was going to carry you non more

Me: i can walk thanks

He chuckled and we walked inside with the shopping bags.

Betty: nchoo tell me you guys didn't go shopping together

Leroy: mom come on it was just shopping

Me: ma sorry to disturb the moment but may i use the bathroom

Betty: no need to ask baby

Ma'am Zodwa took my bags and led me to my room. I got there and thanked her as she walked away and i cried with my back on the door.

.

.

Goodnight

<3 <3 <3

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

ꝰ9

Probably wondering why i was crying. Mom and i were scared to be alone at home when dad would be away because of his job so my uncle came to live with us. I remember one night i was sleeping as i had period pains while mom went to get me panado from the tuck shop my uncle came to moms room and tried forcing himself on me, if my mother hadn't came home sooner we would have been talking a different story right now. Since that day i made a vow never to trust a man except for my dad. I mean if your own family can hurt you then its easy for someone outside to do so. I really didn't think I'd get married

not after what happened. My mother is the strongest woman ever, that night she sacrificed for me, my uncle forced himself on her while i had to watch him do so. Thank heavens Ntombie wasn't home to experience such.

.

.

I was disturbed by a knock on the door. I quickly wiped my tears and hurried to the bathroom. I was about to get there when Leroy walked in, it was him because his cologne filled the room

Leroy: supper is ready

Oh god no. I just stood there waiting for him to leave or thinking id hear footsteps but i didn't.

Me: a..anything else?

Leroy: no, it would be nice if you'd join us

Me: okay

I heard the door closing. Now that was a close one. I looked at myself at the mirror and my eyes were swollen there is no way i was going down there no so i went to bed.

.

.

Tuesday

I couldn't really wake up, the bed was as fluffy as feathers i could sleep the whole day but i wouldn't want my soon to be in laws think otherwise. I woke up only to find that it was 10am. I went to the

bathroom washing my face and brushed my teeth. When i was done i stepped out meeting ma Zodwa making my bed

Me: ma you really didn't have to

Ma'am Zodwa: baby its my job

Me: then what am i suppose to do?

Ma'am Zodwa: give leroy your attention that's all

Me: that's it?

Ma'am Zodwa: yes

Me: who does the cooking?

Ma'am zodwa: they have a chef to do that

Wow this family was just rich then. I wore my slippers heading to the kitchen. Well i kinda knew my way there so yeah. I got to the kitchen seeing this chef work his magic around the kitchen, i really admired what he was doing, one day I'd be doing that too

"You know im getting kinda jealous here"

I turned and it was Leroy

Me: i just like what his doing non much

Leroy: i see, i was hoping we go out

Me: (laughs) so you can say im a gold digger no ways

Leroy: (laughs) i wont duh

Me: i just wanna be indoors today

Leroy: and do what?

Me: i dont know what's on your mind?

Leroy: we will chill in the jacuzzi

Me: (laughs) what in the world is that?

Leroy: like a swimming pool

I looked at him and he pulled my hand

Me: oh, I've seen this in a magazine but doesn't it have like cold water?

Leroy: not this one, this one has hot water

Me: wow and you want us to get cooked in here

Leroy: we wont trust me

That word "trust" didn't really sit well with me. They say blood is thicker then water but my uncle still did what he did out of what? Cruelty, jealousy, selfishness? What i have no idea

Me: neh im cool

Leroy: mbalenhle

I looked at him

Leroy: look at me babe

Iyoh those "names" again! I indeed looked at him

Leroy: i would never do anything to harm you

I wanted to believe that trust me but i couldn't.

Leroy: i mean it. If ever you dont like something please do tell me

Me: i dont like this J something

Leroy: (smiles) okay

Me: its just too scary

Leroy: okay fair enough, so tell me about your village how you do things and all

Me: (excited) come lets go inside

Leroy: one would swear you not a village girl

Me: (laughs) shut up!

He did, we were sitting next to the fire place on a blanket and i told him about at home.

Me: I really love that place, before electric appliances were made or rather created we made fire outside, boiled water, fetched water from rivers, sometimes we'd all do our laundry there

Leroy: (smiles) well that sounds nice but weren't there like snakes or crocodiles?

Me: nope

We continued going on and on till we were called for breakfast. We joined his family and sat down. Joined hands and prayed then they started dishing up. Honestly i didn't know where to start or end.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

✕10

I decided to eat fruit salad and yogurt geez it was heaven.

Betty: you know honey yesterday i really wanted you to join us

Me: i wasn't feeling well

Betty's husband: do you need a doctor?

Me: no im fine

They nodded and we ate after breakfast they left and i took 1 sausage iyoh it was so delicious i took another 1 with those decorated rolls with cheese inside and i ate i was in heaven

"Well well someone loves food"

That was definitely Leroy so i didn't look i just continued enjoying my meal and he sat next to me

Leroy: please continue telling me about yourself

Me: why dont you change and be the one who tells me?

Leroy: lets go

We went to sit where we were seated before being called for breakfast.

Leroy: well my name is Leroy White, i am 23 years old. I have a brother who is 18 years old yeah that's all

Me: (laughs) you lie that's not all i said tell me about you not your brother or who ever he is

Leroy: (smiles) im not good with words

Me: (laughs) are you kidding me, dude we not yet married but you already calling baby, babe that's being good with words

Leroy: so you love them?

Me: hell no!

He smiled again

Leroy: okay i will call you something else

Me: okay continue Mr

Leroy: okay, uhmm im a loving guy, im very shy but you bring up the bold side in me

I was lost when he said that

Leroy: when i love someone i love them with every bone in me. I like communicating with my partner i mean you will soon know what i like and what i dont like and i will do the same

He went on and on, i wasn't really interested so i didn't really listen.

.

.

Later he had to go somewhere and i was stuck with Betty and it looked like i had no way out.

Betty: your father told me we had to first do traditional wedding. I was thinking when you guys go to church and all you wear the white dress, take pictures then you wear traditional clothes when we get at your home

Me: okay

Betty: i didn't hire any catering company since your neighbours will be cooking

I nodded

Betty: the dress will arrive tomorrow which means we need to fetch it so that you can fit it

I just nodded while she showed me hairstyles, nails and eye lashes thee works. They were very nice hey. We all went to eat lunch but Leroy wasn't there, no i didn't care i was just stating who was here and who

wasn't. We ate lunch and i went to my room, bathed and wore my fresh pajamas sitting on my bed looking at a few magazines that betty had given me earlier on.

.

.

Supper was served yet again. We had to sit around the family table and eat together

Betty: where were you earlier on?

Leroy: out with a few friends

Betty: you should be giving your wife attention

Leroy: its not like she wants it

Heban what's wrong with him, embarrassing me like that. After supper i just went to bed.

.

.

Wednesday

I woke up and found Leroy seated on my couch which was a few steps away from my bed

Me: and you?

Leroy: im sorry for leaving you yesterday

Me: dont apologise its fine

Leroy: no you dont understand...i

Me: im being for real its fine

I got out of bed and went to the bathroom, locked then did my business, flushed, washed my face, brushed my teeth and washed my hands. I stepped out and he was now sitting on my bed.

Me: lets go eat

Leroy: without talking?

Me: will talk later

He nodded and we walked out. We got there and started eating after praying.

Betty: change of plans the designer will come here and give us the dress, you'll fit it and then will take it from there

Me: okay ma

I ate like everyone (eggs, bacon, sausages, toasted bread, a slice of tomato, onion rings, vienna, and melted cheese which was on the eggs) iyoh the meal was so nice.

.

.

After breakfast i went to bathe since around 13:00pm the designer was going to arrive. When i was done i looked at the new clothes and my old clothes. I decided to wear the my long black skirt, my vest and a warm jacket that Leroy got me the other day. Betty walked in before i could even finish up.

Betty: no no honey let me dress you up

I just nodded yet again. I was wearing those tight pants which were labelled as leggings this ones were nice and warm, those boots looking like socks "uggs" a black poloneck, a black long coat which was above my knees. I went to look at myself

Me: wow

Betty: stick with mommy and i will make you look like Beyonce

Me: (giggles) African beyonce for that matter

We both laughed..

.

sorry for not posting yesterday my battery died 

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

⌘11

When we were done we went downstairs. The designer was already there looking at me from head to toe

Betty: wow wow Jasmine meet my daughter in law mbalenhle

Jasmine: oh

Betty: let me see the dress please

Jasmine: in the sitting room

She left me with this jasmine girl

Jasmine: i can't believe Leroy is into blacks now

Me: his black too isn't he?

Jasmine: his coloured

Me: still black

Jasmine: please, i wonder what he actually saw in you because we fucked last night, plus you more of a village girl

Me: that's a good thing plus im not a gold digger

I hope i said that right, but i bet i did because she turned pink/red.

I didn't really care about what she told me, i dont know if she was trying to make me jealous or just heartbroken pssh if only she knew she wouldn't be trying so hard to break my heart.

Betty called me and i went to the sitting room, the dress was nice, i had to fit it and it looked amazing on me pity i was bored all i wanted to do was be in my room the whole day.

Betty: honey grab your bag we going out for lunch

Jasmine: okay

Betty: i was talking to my daughter in law

Me: oh okay

I didn't really take anything we just left and walked in her Mercedes Benz. We got in and she left

Betty: i dont like this girl i dont even get what my son saw in her

I went silence. She parked outside some restaurant, we got out of the car and then walked in

Betty: baby welcome to burger king

I just smiled. So we got lunch while talking about the "wedding" which was giving me a headache , i mean it was now too much i couldn't.

.

.

Later we went home, i didn't go join everyone else i went straight to bed. I was tired no i was exhausted. I got in my room throwing myself on the bed falling asleep almost immediately.

.

.

Thursday

2 more days and it was happening, this was going to be end of my freedom and welcome to marriage world. I sat in my bed thinking. I decided to call Noma since i still had my small phone with me.

Noma: its about time you call bumshaka (singing)

Me: (laughs) im sorry friendzura i have been busy

Noma: i know love i know, yho work has been hectic ke

Me: tell me about it, girl im scared what if he..he changes

Noma: he wont

Me: uhmm bu...

Noma: no buts he wont, give me a chance

I wish i could say it was that easy because it wasn't. I've never really told anyone about what happened years back it was our secret which was haunting me everytime a guy claimed they liked me.

.

.

After our long chat i hung up sitting on the bed in deep thought. A knock disturbed my thoughts.

Me: come in

I quickly wiped my tears and Leroy walked in

Leroy: hey mom said i should come check up on you

Me: im fine

Leroy: have you been crying? If you dont wanna do this y...

Well my parents always told me that if someone ever backs out then there will be consequences

Me: no im just nervous

He came to the bed and came closer i jumped out of bed.

Leroy: babe

Me: i..i need the bathroom

I quickly left him there and locked myself in the bathroom

Leroy: babe im sorry please come out

Me: im busy

Leroy: okay

I sat there for hours thinking of what i was going to say about jumping out of bed like the way i did.

Leroy: mbali

Me: im coming

I washed my face and brushed my teeth breathed in and out then walked out. As soon as he saw me he approached me and hugged me

Leroy: you scared me

Me: im fine

Leroy: did jasmine say something?

Me: no

He let go of me. Pheew now that was one weird hug. We both went downstairs joining the rest of the family whom were eating breakfast i wasn't hungry i just had tea



Betty: (smiles) you not having goose bumps are you?

Me: i am and im jumpy too

Now there's a perfect excuse. Betty wouldn't stop talking so i had brown porridge and then went to the sitting room where i watched something called "tv" alone since i found it on.

.

.

I'll be taking a break. I'll be back on Monday, or else my head will explode. I love you all #truckloads  . Have a great weekend ;)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

æ12

Leroy came to join me later on. The thing i was watching was getting kinda boring now

Leroy: so you love Indian movies?

Me: no

Leroy: what do you wanna watch then?

I looked at him i was so serious you'd swear i was going to say something really deadly or something

Me: dont laugh

Leroy: i wont

Me: back in the village we dont have a tv, yes we do have some electrical appliances but not this. And at work as well we didn't have one of this i only saw this in newspapers and magazines

Leroy: woah i dont know how i would have survived

Me: well we used to it. So you telling me this thing changes? I mean the tv

Leroy: yes let me teach you

He came closer and i got scared there a bit and brushed it off trying really hard to concentrate on what he was saying, oh boy it was hard i had to move and i had to do it fast.

Leroy: now you change the channel

Me: what's a channel again?

He stood up and came back with some book

Leroy: here read this it will help

I smiled and started reading it. I loved reading because you not only read and just finish but you read to understand the book and you learn new things as well.

.

.

I would read and ask Leroy to explain where i didn't understand and he did. We didn't even have lunch that's how nice it was. Later we were called for supper and we left.

Betty's husband: im so happy you guys are spending time together

Betty: (smiles) i know right

I flashed a fake smile as we proceeded with eating. Later on i went to watch tv, i knew how to change a few channels as well. I was so happy i felt like dancing but neh I'll pass, Leroy was next to me, it was like i was a magnet pulling him closer each time imagine! Later we went to bed.

.

.

I kept tossing and turning, waking up and walking around my room, going back to bed. I just couldn't sleep, i even had stomach cramps. I wore my slippers and went to Mama Zodwa's room she knew Leroy's room so yeah. She took me there with no questions asked. I thanked her and knocked but no one answered me, i tried again still same thing. I got in, seeing the bed covers move i thought he was sleeping but when i opened the them he was not alone but jasmine was there smiling like a retarded

Leroy: (panicked) baby i can explain

Me: (smiles) dont i just need stomach pills im dying here

He wore a towel around his waist and then got them for me and accompanied me to my room

Leroy: baby let me explain

Me: look leroy this is your life so what i mean basically is that i dont care what you do

Then i left. Got to my room drank them and went to bed.

.

.

Friday

I woke up early and decided to go to bathe, lotioned and wore my white rob, slippers and went to the kitchen finding Betty busy on the phone as soon as she saw me she hung up

Betty: good thing you awake, mike and the rest of the team are here to do your hair, manicure and pedicure

Me: mani what?

Betty: nails

Me: oh

She smiled pulling my hand and made me eat. I didn't feel like eating but i ate

Betty: how did you sleep?

Me: awesome, so ma are we allowed to bring people for sleep overs?

Betty: uhmm yeah

Me: oh can i also bring my friend

Betty: later baby, why do you ask?

Me: i found leroy sleeping with jasmine last night so i thought it was okay

Betty: oh no he didnt!

She left me right there. Did i say something wrong maybe?

I continued eating till some lady came and we went to do all those mani- nails, and the hair, eye lashes when i was done i cried those things are painful!

Betty: and why is she crying?

Me: this eyes things are painful

Betty: mike take them off

Mike: but.....

Betty: i dont pay you to question me now do it! Can't you see she's in pain?

They laid my head back and did just that. The glue made my eyes red im never going to do that as in ever again.

.

.

Everything was done they left and i went to my room meeting leroy by the passage

Leroy: why did you tell my mom?!

Me: i didn't know it was a secret

Leroy: well i...oh wait i forgot you dont care about me

Then he left. lyoh what's wrong with him? I went to my room to dress up then went back downstairs since we were going shopping.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

æ13

I was more than the word tired Betty made me fit almost every clothing that was there, geez i couldn't wait to get home. We got some lunch at some restaurant.

Betty: now i cannot wait for the wedding

I wish i could same the same thing i just flashed a fake smile. After lunch we left and drove home i couldn't help but sleep.

.

.

I have no idea how i got in my room but i was there i didn't even wake up again i just dozed off.

.

.

Saturday

Someone woke me up, when i checked the time it was around 03am i wanted to cry but hey this is the day. I woke up dragging my feet to the bathroom

Betty: oh my God im so happy! Leroy and you my sweet sweet child will make a great couple

I just went to the bathroom closing the door and started bathing. When i was done i wiped my body, boom betty walked in. Geez i just hate it when someone does that

Betty: dont worry zodwa will do that

Me: i insist

She nodded and i cleaned it. When all that was done i wore my traditional clothes, then we left going back home.

We got there around 10am, but they couldn't just go in they had to sing while i was inside the house dressing up again. They were busy singing all those wedding songs i wont lie i was bored because it wasn't what i exactly wanted at the moment. We had to go out and meet them half way opening the gate and all sorts. We let them in and walked to our yard, neighbours were there i mean each and every neighbour, some gave me nasty looks while some smiled didn't know if it was fake or real

Mom: mbalenhle

Me: ma

Mom: go and wear the other clothes you are going to dance for your husband

Say what! He took me as a virgin and now i had to wear a short skirt, beats and nothing on top. There is no way he is going to see my breast i refuse!

Mom: usameleni! (what are you waiting for!)

Me: mama its cold at least let me..

Mom: no no darling, now go

Eish! I left and dressed up. My cousins and some girls i know where there, Noma was smiling as i approached my in laws, i felt like dying, Nomasonto started singing and i joined in, my parents were busy giving me stares so i had no choice plus the whole village was there i didn't wanna embarrass my parents so i started dancing. Betty on the other hand was very happy, i started enjoying the dancing part.

.

.

Betty called my parents while they spoke and i had to sit with Leroy who was rather on his phone

Me: that's disrespectful

Leroy: (smiles) well honey unlike you i have people who care about me

Me: (smiles back) well you'll stop what you are doing and focus on the wedding

Leroy: and why do you care so much?

We had to smile so that people suspect we were in love! Bloody wedding

Me: i dont trust me but i do respect my culture now stop

Leroy: what exactly are we gonna do? sit here and look at each other?

I was about to respond when Betty came

Betty: its time (excited)

Me: for?

Betty: your parents agreed on the double wedding though it will happen tomorrow my house

Yep that's how it was done we go to the brides home do some culture thing then go to the grooms home as well.

.

.

The wedding continued as usual, Leroy and i had to be together at all times which was getting a little bit annoying for me.

The day ended well i must say, i hated the part where he had to feed me flip!

After the wedding people started leaving one by one

Leroy: we can stop smiling now

Me: see why i dont care?!

Leroy: (raises eye brows) and what did i do now? I thought we were pretending

Me: mxm

I stood up

Betty: baby sit down im going to look for camera man

Me: ma we took so many photos

Betty: yes you did, maybe you guys were too shy to kiss

Uhh oh my stomach started turning please tell me we not going to kiss!

Me: isn't that like going to happen tomorrow?

Betty: i want one here as well now where is he

She left and i felt like dying

Leroy: care to explain why you were nude earlier?

Me: what's nude?

Leroy: naked

Me: (punches him) half naked!

Leroy: ouch! Okay fine half naked then

Me: well you took me as a virgin

I wont lie he was smiling like a retarded person. Betty came back

Betty: okay lets do this

Leroy: with pleasure

Me: (whispers) this doesn't change anything

Leroy: did you really have to ruin the mood right now?

Me: im serious

Betty: would you guys kiss already

Leroy: lets get this over and done with

Me: yeah

I have never in my whole life kissed anyone this was scary for me

Leroy: meet me half way

Me: geez! This is hard, i have never kissed anyone

Leroy: (laughs) where were you when we learnt to kiss on the 4th grade?

Me: unlike you i respect myself

Leroy: oh wow

Betty: (shouts) kiss

I was about to say something when he kissed my lips, i just went with the flow!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

We let go of each other. Damn that was one great kiss.

Betty: (giggles) wonderful wonderful

I smiled leaving them there and went inside the house since it started raining

Mom: this a sign

Wow great

Me: sign?

Mom: that you and Leroy will be happy

Ah ah ah i went silent, my mom kept going on and on and on about how lucky i am. The White family were going to sleep in my room they didn't mind but then again its not like they had much of a choice. It was late my dad didn't want them to leave.

I had to go to my room and prepare it, i found Leroy busy on his phone ain't he always. I ignored him and continued

Leroy: so you going to pretend like the kiss never happened?

Me: yes

Leroy: (chuckles) wow, what did i ever do?

Me: nothing, the girls you have dated before gosh

Leroy: what about them?

Gold diggers! I wanted to say that but i went silence and we just spent some time in there yes we did, dont ask me why.

.

.

Later i went to the kitchen and sat there, my cousins were there, so was my sister.

Mom: girls go to sleep

Me: mom may i have a word with you?

Mom: okay

We went outside

Me: mama if i do this marriage thing i have to let go of the other burden

Mom: which is?

Me: mama malume....

Mom: dont you even dare!

Me: (teary) bu...

Mom: no its not like he touched you! Hambo lala before ngiyenza into engizozi sola(go to bed before i do something i will regret)

HE TOUCHED ME! HE TOUCHED ME! I wanted to scream that out but i didn't. She wasn't there that day when he did all those weird things, yes he didn't rape me but he bloody TOUCHED ME! Gosh that was my mom for you. I went inside. I didn't really sleep i just sat there thinking. I mean if im going to marry Leroy i need to sleep with him and let him touch me, how will i do that when im always jumpy or scared?

.

.

Sunday

I boiled water. Took it and went to bathe in moms room. When i was done i lotioned and dressed up

Dad: (yawns) mbalenhle

Me: hi

Dad: hi bani?

Me: hi daddy

Dad: good, how did you sleep?

Me: good

I quickly left and went outside maybe if i get fresh air i might feel better "friendzura!" i looked up seeing Nomasonto i smiled. I met her half way and we hugged tight

Noma: friendzura what's wrong?

Me: just scared

Noma: and the eyes?

Me: i couldn't sleep

Noma: eh madoda Leroy is already keeping you awake

Me: (laughs) no hao

Noma: lets go in ke

We got in preparing breakfast for everyone.

.

.

The journey to Johannesburg was long but again with Noma on my side i felt like superwoman.

We finally arrived and didn't waste anytime they prepared me, well people from the village were on busses too bad some didn't wanna tag along

Betty: my daughter in law

Me: (smiles) i guess

Betty: look at me nunu leroy is a hard guy, his been hurt for quite some time now so you my baby you are the one

And how in the world does she know that? I went to look at myself in the mirror

Me: wow

Betty: (smiles) you sure look beautiful

Jasmine: beautiful indeed

Betty&I: who asked for your opinion?

We both looked at each other shocked that we said the same thing at once

Jasmine: sorry

She left

Betty: damn girl i like you even more

I laughed. We went out going to the church, having a white wedding. The church was big and nice, i wouldn't lie you'd swear it was a celebrity's wedding that's how big it was, not to mention the people.

.

.

We left the church and went to take pictures, and then went home.

Leroy: wifey

I just went silence, he was enjoying this and i wasn't. If i was given a chance to prepare my own vows hell would have broken lose for real. We got home, geez the food! Apparently we had to change and back to traditional clothes then went to get food while others were busy boring us with their speeches. I was about to eat when everyone shouted "speech speech"

Leroy: okay okay

Betty: we meant mbalenhle

Nooooooooo!!!

.

.

Sorry for posting a short one im a bit busy :* I'll try post tonight <3
much love

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

⌘15

I swallowed hard looking around, the way Zenande and her mom were looking at me you'd swear they were about to murder me after this speech. I slowly stood up holding the microphone damn i was even shaking

Me: hel...hello

Audience: hello

Me: uhmm (chuckles) i didn't really prepare anything

Betty: say what's in your heart baby

I nodded, while smiling i saw my uncle, he was so quiet at his corner, i just remembered everything

Leroy: baby you can do this

I wont lie he wasn't making it any easier for me to talk. When i saw Zenande and her mom saying something to each and laughing i got angry. I just wish they weren't related to me

Me: uhh you know sometimes culture is just something else

Everyone went silence, geez this is going to be hard. All i have to do is lie! That's the only way out

Me: sometimes we meet the love of our lives in a different way though, who would have thought that one day I'd be married not just married but married to the love of my life

Eew that wasn't true!

Me: the one who makes me smile, my handsome husband

Betty: (laughs) ooh

I laughed, can i get done now!

Me: so ladies hands off and i mean it you dont wanna mess with me

They laughed and i sat down

Leroy: so you think im handsome

Me: (fakes laugh) no

He went silence looking the other way. Everyone said their speeches and we ate finally! The food was so delicious i even felt like i was in heaven there a bit.

After our meal we had dessert and drinks were served. I stood up and went to my in-laws who were happy to see me

Betty: now i feel good

Me: (smiles) i see that

Betty: when are we going to get grand children

I coughed

Betty's husband: the poor kids just got married baby

Betty: i know im not getting any older hey

I think she meant younger :v geez betty though. Some came to hold my waist

Leroy: baby i want you to meet a few people

We walked away from his parents

Leroy: remember baby pretence

I rolled my eyes approaching a white man having some wine

Leroy: baby i want you to meet my mothers father which is practically my grandfather too

I dont know why he even brought me here. We stood there talking till late, we had to approach the dance floor and we did with hubby though. Jasmine and Zenande kept on starring i got irritated and acted without thinking. Dont ask me what i did honestly so embarrassing

Leroy: and honey what was that for?

Me: shush

He chuckled and we continued with everyone joining us as well.

.

.

The busses started leaving pheew finally alone at last. I went to the kitchen to get my self water since the others were outside getting drunk. I felt a hand touch me

Me: come on what now thought we were done playing

Voice: mbalenhle its me

I dont know what happened because i started shaking causing me to drop the bottle on the floor, i swear i lost breath as i saw him in front of me, everything that happened that night played slowly in my head

****Flash back****

Me: please malume dont hurt me

Him: (laughs) aveh umuhle mbalenhle iyoh ama curves, madoda (You look so beautiful mbalenhle, you have curves for days)

Me: you my uncle

Him: a hungry one

Mind you he was busy touching me, how my hands got tied i dont know, he moved his hand closer and closer i cried and begged but nothing, i felt him slipping his heads inside and that made me scream

"what's going on here?" i turned and it was my dad. I quickly left and went outside at least i was safer there then inside the house. Everyone was so happy, dancing and drinking while i was seated there feeling cold, sick and scared.

.

.

Later they left and we went inside with my family

Betty: kids bed time

We slowly went upstairs, i swallowed hard feeling scared as ever before

Leroy: i will never do anything that might harm or hurt you

Me: im tired

I went to his room and i fell asleep. Tomorrow we were going to sign then we were going to the stupid honeymoon.

.

.

Monday

We indeed woke up and did everything then headed to some place getting in a thing called aeroplane man i was happy but then again i wasn't.

Me: where are we going?

Leroy: Paris

Me: do you take all your gold diggers there?

Leroy: nope

Me: i see, by the way where's Paris?

Leroy: in Paris

Me: mxm

I sat there facing the other way. God help me be calm till this ends!

.

.

Goodnight

<3 <3 <3

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

⌘16

I was sitting on my own seat reading a magazine, since i was bored. There was no one i was going to talk to hubby besides me. Some blonde slender lady came to us, she asked us what we wanted then left

Me: i seriously dont understand why you married me instead of a blonde girl because you sure have a lot of them

Leroy: and honey you sure talk a lot

I rolled my eyes and continued reading. My food came i didn't really eat since i didn't have an appetite anymore.

Me: tell me we are almost there

Leroy: honey just eat

Me: no leroy no

Leroy: then suit yourself

He dug in and i just went silence till we got to Paris gosh i was more then the word exhausted. We got off and went to some hired car

Leroy: baby welcome to Paris

I just nodded and we went to our hotel room i wont lie i was very tired so i went to bed immediately.

.
.

I woke up a bit later, only to find Leroy next to me i wont lie i was pissed but then again it was a double bed big enough for the both of us. I got up and went to the bathroom, did my business and then washed my hands walking out

Leroy: baby

Me: would you stop calling me that! Its annoying

I hated the word "baby" because of my annoying uncle.

Me: so where do we get food around here?

Leroy: (chuckles) and she woke up because she was hungry

Me: wasn't i...oh shut up

He got out of bed and called someone on the phone while i sat on the bed watching tv i must say i enjoyed watching tv more then anything. He got back with a lot of food

Leroy: here you go

Me: dont come closer

Leroy: why?

Me: just dont if you wanna stay alive

He laughed and got in while we both started digging in.

Leroy: so tell me what's your plan when we get home?

Me: find a job

Leroy: kids?

Me: not now

He gave me a serious look and i just looked away eating my food and minding my own business. You wont believe what we did the whole day. We ate and watched tv, damn someone is going to get really fat!

.

.

Later that day i got a call from Betty

Betty: kids!

Leroy: mom i thought we said no phones

Betty: oh come on how are you guys?

Leroy: good

Betty: switch on your laptop please

Leroy did all those funny stuff and then we could see Betty

Betty: nchoo

Leroy held me and my skin crawled i just felt cold , i wanted him to let go of me but instead he pulled me closer to him. After the video call i jumped off the bed

Me: never ever touch me ever again!

I walked to the bathroom closing the door behind me and i started shaking God i hated feeling this way and i just wish it could all go away.

Leroy: mbali

I went silence

Leroy: look ba...mbali im sorry

I still went silence. I wish i could trust him but i was just too scared to do that.

.

.

#LEROY

What Mbalenhle did in bed was a bit scary. When i held her she just froze and became so cold i couldn't really believe it. I stood against the wall waiting for her to come out but it looked like she wasn't about to that any time soon so i took my phone calling my friend from back home

Bafana: sho poi

Me: hey dawg i need a huge favour

Bafana: im listening

Me: you do know im married right?

Bafana: to a really beautiful girl damn!

Me: (chuckles) well thanks. I need you to tell me something

Bafana: yeah?

Me: well my wife is jumpy and she doesn't want to be touched

Bafana: (laughs) someone is on dry season

Me: dont start. So?

Bafana: look man I'll research and get back to you

Me: i owe you

Bafana: big time

I smiled hanging up. After a few hours she came back and i went to her

Mbali: dont please

I just nodded sitting down. I wish i could reach out to her but she was too secretive towards me.

.

.

Goodnight

<3 <3 :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

ꝰ17

#mbali

I went to bed, heartbroken as ever. Yes i wanted to be happy but this was blocking my happiness i felt like i was trapped i mean my own mother doesn't want me to get help. Maybe keeping quiet might make this all go away. Tears streamed down my face, i wished i could just become invisible that moment.

.

.

Later i was woken up by someone talking, must be Leroy. I woke up and indeed he was next to me on his laptop

Me: really?

Leroy: yeah its better then being alone

Me: alone?

Leroy: yes alone i feel alone i get it you dont like me but at least pretending so we can get this over and done with

I just puffed going back to sleep, he was playing music not just any music but those with "fuck this fuck that" it was nice but too much vulgar. I fell asleep in peace for some reason i felt safe.

.

.

The next day we woke up and went to bathe, not in the same room hell no he waited till i finished up and then he got in. I wore my peace dress, sandals and then waited for him then we left and got breakfast

Leroy: how did you sleep?

Me: good and you?

Leroy: oh god she actually cares

I gave him a dead stare

Leroy: sorry i slept well

There was silence till we finished and then went shopping, i must say he had some good fashion sense there i wont lie. When we were done we got lunch

Leroy: how are you finding the meal?

Me: its nice thanks

He gave me a weird look

Me: so you no longer want me to be nice?

Leroy: no no dont stop im just shocked

Me: hello i can also be nice

Leroy: (chuckles) oh no never mind

We continued eating and then he paid, walked out and went home

Me: please tell me why you didn't book a room with a tv

Leroy: i wanted us to talk

Me: about?

Leroy: us

I swallowed hard, this was just too much maybe i wasn't ready to get married this just happened so fast.

Leroy: babe

Geez! Those names! I gave him a dead stare and he smiled

Leroy: lets sing

Me: i can't sing

Leroy: okay I'll start

Me: before you start why are we even singing?

Leroy: because you dont wanna talk

Me: okay lets talk

Leroy: first lets play truth or dare

Me: what's that?

Leroy: its a game where by i ask you truth or dare. Lets play im not good at explaining

Me: (giggles) i noticed

Leroy: you start

Me: okay. Truth or dare?

Leroy: truth

Me: then what's next?

Leroy: you tell me a fact about me

Me: i hardly know you

Leroy: then you'll know

Me: (sigh) okay is it true that you love white blonde girls?

Leroy: nope, my turn, truth or dare

Me: truth

Leroy: is it true that someone has hurt you

Me: hurt me how?

Leroy: made you cry?

Me: (swallowed hard) i..

My tears just flowed down my cheeks

Leroy: just say it

Me: y...y.....yes , (wipes tears) truth or dare?

Leroy: truth

Me: (chuckles in between my tears) this game is hard i give up

Leroy: no its not continue you'll see

Me: okay uhmm is it true that you love those fuck fuck songs?

Leroy: (laughs) babe its rap

Me: whatever so?

Leroy: yes i do, truth or dare?

Me: for a change I'll choose dare

Leroy: i dare you to tell me why you dont trust me

Gosh that was hard

Me: its not you its...lets go to bed im tired

I took off my jacket and went to bed. I was not ready to say anything to him i mean he could hurt me as well or never believe me.

.

.

#Leroy

I walked out and called Bafana

Bafana: this is becoming a habit im even thinking you have a crush on me

Me: (laughs) dude come on! So?

Bafana: still working on it. Did the game work?

Me: eish poi no (chuckles) she looks so cute when she's smiling

Bafana: can you get me a girl from the village too please!

Me: i dont know but something tells me not to give up on her

Bafana: yeah dont, I'll email everything tomorrow

Me: okay

Bafana: bye, dont call me again dude im straight!

We both laughed and i hung up walking back inside and played soft music. I dont know but there's something in her, but damn she's very stubborn.

.

.

We woke up the next day. She looked tired and her eyes had eye bags from the crying she was doing last night.

Mbali: what are we eating?

Me: im hurt

Mbali: (giggles) im seriously hungry

1st step complete, now we need to get rid of this crying and more smiling

Mbali: did i say something funny?

Me: nope what do you wanna eat?

Mbali: anything, uhmm can i ask you a Question?

Me: yeah?

Mbali: its crazy

Me: i dont care

Mbali: okay have you ever kept a deep secret from everyone? Like only you and your mother know about

So she's hiding something with her mother involved

Me: nope

Mbali: okay

She got out of bed and i send Bafana a quick message.

.

"I think we can find out what happened since her mom knows as well"

.

I hit send and waited for his reply..

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.>>short<<

.

Ꝼ18

I made the bed, oh yes i haven't been sleeping so yeah. When i was done i took out clothes for her and she came out wearing a white gown. I smiled, man i have the best mother in the whole world she looked really beautiful but honey her attitude needs to go.

Mbali: and the clothes?

Me: we are sitting indoors today

Mbali: why is that?

Me: because i dont feel like going out. I really wanna sing for you

Mbali: and im hungry

Me: come on you didn't even greet me

Mbali: okay sorry hey Leroy, how are you? Im good. Is that okay?

Me: (laughs) girl you are so hard why?

Mbali: im hungry lee

Gosh the way she said my name i felt like jumping up and down

Me: okay

I took the phone and ordered while she went to the bathroom again!

When i was done my phone rang it was my mom.

.

.

#mbali

When i was done dressing up i looked at myself in the mirror and smiled. I walked out and found him smiling as he dropped the call

Leroy: mom says hi

Me: (smiles) okay

Leroy: baby talking will help us both

Me: you wont understand

He handed me a number

Leroy: he will help you

Me: he?

Leroy: I'll find someone else then

Me: okay

I didn't argue i mean didn't i do that enough before we got married. He was shocked and i laughed

Me: teach me how this thing works

Leroy: let me go take a shower

I nodded and he left. I waited for him and after some time he came back with a towel around his waist. He had so many tattoos

Leroy: munchie starring ain't good

Me: why?

Leroy: it just isn't

Me: you sure have so many tattoos

Leroy: wanna touch them?

Me: okay

I stood up and went towards him touching him

Me: dont they hurt?

Leroy: not anymore

.

.

#Leroy

She went down with her hands gosh girl was killing me!

Mbali: this is nice

Me: thanks

Mbali: aren't they fake?

Me: oh please no

She giggled man i wish i could see more of this

Mbali: why do you look at me like that?

Me: sorry

Mbali: please borrow me your phone so i can talk to this person

Me: use my laptop

Mbali: how?

Me: let me show you

She smiled and i showed her, i must say she was a fast learner

Me: I'll go get us food okay

Mbali: i was wondering when you were leaving anyway

I laughed and went to dress up and then i left and went to get some food.

.

.

#mbali

He walked out and i waited for this guy to answer and he did

Guy: hey, im bafana

Me: im mbalenhle

Bafana: will start with basics okay

Me: so leroy spoke to you

Bafana: he only told me you needed someone to talk to

Me: i see

Bafana: you can tell me anything

Me: and you wont tell anyone?

Bafana: yes

Me: not even Lee?

Bafana: yes

I puffed

Me: i dont know

Bafana: will talk everyday just 30minutes okay?

Me: okay

Bafana: enjoy our day

I smiled and i closed the laptop. This might be good right? His not going to tell anyone so why not?

.

.

I have 6 pages : @They flee

>>Mbali's world of fiction stories

>>Lindokuhle dlamini's story

>>Love can touch you once and last for a life time

>>this one

>>Mbali and Zukiswa's world of fiction stories

.

Goodnight

<3 <3 <3

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.>>short<<

.

æ19

Leroy got back, he was busy smiling with his phone when he got in

Me: now now Lee that took long i thought i did mention i was hungry

Leroy: sorry man i forgot

Me: guess you saw a blonde girl outside

Leroy: (chuckles) something tells me you are jealous

Me: and why would i be?

I stood up taking the take aways from him, sat down and took mine and started digging in. If only he knew how hungry i was he wasn't going to walk around Paris and ask out girls!

.

.

So indeed we chilled indoors playing cards and all sorts of board games

Me: so you usually carry such games when going to Paris with one of your girlfriends?

Leroy: nope, you the first one besides you my wife not girlfriend

Me: i see, so after leaving this place what's going to happen?

Leroy: we are going to move in our new home, im going to work and so are you

Me: (smiles) nice, what kind of job are you offering me?

Leroy: anything you want

Me: well well well i hear you

Leroy: but you need training first

Me: okay i can manage, do you wanna know what i want?

Leroy: nope tell me

Me: i want to work at chicken licken

He gave me a dead stare and i burst out of laughter

Me: hey come on i was kidding (laughs) i wish you saw your face

Leroy: show me

Me: neh

Leroy: (smiles) fair, so tell me pretty please

Me: i want to own a restaurant, one day is one day

Leroy: and what if i told you i can make your dreams come true

Me: dont joke like that

Leroy: im being for real

I just got up excited and jumped up and down hugging, yes i actually hugged him tight. Letting go was a bit hard but he let go and so did i. His eyes met mine but i quickly stood up

Me: now that was weird. I still think we need a tv in our room

Leroy: no we dont now lets play snake and ladder

I just nodded sitting back down and we played till it was bedtime.

.

.

.

#LEROY

I couldn't sleep i just sat there watching my beautiful flower sleep. Yes she was mine well not yet physically or emotionally but she was still going to be mine as time passed by. First i need her to understand me and get who i really am not that i have any skeletons in the closet no then we can talk about having as many kids as possible. Well i want like 4 to 5 kids in total, i know that's a lot but i really love kids

Mbali: (wakes up) lee

Me: go back to sleep

Mbali: i..just come to bed

Me: im working

Mbali: please

I got up and went to bed

Mbali: no touching though

Me: okay

Mbali: and dont get close

I laughed

Me: okay babe

Mbali: the word!

Me: sorry munchie

She went silence i guess she liked it.

.

.

.

#mbali

Who was i kidding i was freezing and i think he noticed as he came closer, at first my body froze but when he hugged me i felt safe though it was weird and i drifted off to lala land wait Paris land :D .

.

Im coming back ne :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

⌘20

The next morning i was woken up by Leroy i must say this guy hardly sleeps geez. I woke up and sat upright

Me: (yawns) what time is it?

Leroy: time to go bathe, we are going shopping

Me: didn't we do that the other day?

Leroy: yes munchie now go before i make you

Me: (rolls eyes) whatever

I slowly got out of bed, went to bathe, when i was done i lotioned and wore my white robe heading to the bedroom where i got clothes and hit the bathroom once more. I wore my black pantyhose, black short dress, combat boots, a jacket since it was a bit chilly outside, Leroy's words not mine. When i was done i went out and waited for him to finish as well so we could leave.

.

.

He was wearing his jeans, well they had a label behind, his polo golf t-shirt and a jacket on top then we left and went to Bangels and Brownies Bakery

Leroy: take anything you want

Me: aren't we suppose to like eat breakfast first?

Leroy: munchie this first please

I nodded taking a bunch of different cakes and we left eating them while walking around

Me: this place is just beautiful i feel like im in heaven or something

Leroy: that would be nice because im also with you

Me: well you can always disappear just like that

Leroy: oh yeah

Me: oh god please dont chase me

Leroy: and why not?

Me: is it me or are these people speaking a different language

He didn't say anything he just came running to me and i laughed running away till he caught up

Leroy: damn girl you good

Me: (laughs) neh im not.

We both sat down on the bench breathing heavily

Leroy: where should we go next?

Me: i dont know maybe back to our room

Leroy: lets take pictures

Me: neh I'll pass

Leroy: i wasn't asking now come

Me: you are such a bully

Leroy: you should meet my wife

I rolled my eyes and laughed as we took pictures, it was fun i won't lie. Then later we went to have lunch in Seb'on restaurant. Thank heavens our waiter was kind enough to use English.

Leroy: how was your day?

Me: awesome!

Leroy: im glad you enjoying

Me: wait? What?

Leroy: there's more to come

Me: wow (chuckles) well lets eat and will take it from there

Our food came, i was having steak tartare while he had coq au Vin which is known as chicken dish.

We spoke in between our lunch and then he paid then we left heading back to the hotel. I was really tired

Leroy: i guess tomorrow is another day

Me: yeah i guess so too

We looked at each other

Me: and he looks at me

He smiled and i smiled back, i went to freshen up wearing my pyjamas

Leroy: you have a call from bafana

Me: oh

He left going to the bathroom

Bafana: hey mbalenhle

Me: hey Fana

Bafana: nchoo i already have a pet name how sweet. How was your day?

Me: my day was awesome and yours?

Fana: great as well though i was working a lot. Tell me something about your family

Me: i lived with my mother, father and my little sister

Fana: how's the relationship with your mom?

I swallowed a countless times. I would say good but i would be lying because she was the one who made me keep quiet about this and even today it haunts me

Fana: did i say something wrong?

Me: no sorry

Fana: but you are crying

I didn't even realise. I wiped my tears

Me: sorry

Fana: no need to apologise how you feel.

Me: i guess

Then there was silence once more

Fana: i guess that's all for today

Me: uhmm before you go

fana: yes

Me: i...i want to tell you this but i feel like i will be in trouble

Fana: in trouble with who?

Me: will talk tomorrow bye

I puffed hanging up on him by closing the laptop

Leroy: hey should we eat?

Me: if you are hungry you eat im fine. Now come to bed

Leroy: hao madoda okay

I giggled and we fell asleep, oh no ways no touching or being close.

.

.

Checking the calendar we were on Friday already. I woke up and went to bathe. For some weird reason i heard the door opening

Me: lee!

Leroy: yes

Me: learn to knock you could have found me naked!

Leroy: and what should i do when i need to pee?

I went silence and so did he. I closed my eyes ofcourse and he peed and seeing what i saw was really traumatising

Leroy: stop starring

Me: im not

Leroy: then why is your mouth opened?

Oh god he saw me!

Me: just leave

He walked out and i sat in the bathtub really shocked! Thank heavens the bubbles saved me but either then that he could have seen me naked!

.

.

Goodnight



FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

·
x21

When i was done i lotioned wearing my white robe again heading to the bedroom

Leroy: and you sure took decades in there

Me: sorry

Leroy: oh my God you just said sorry!

I rolled my eyes and went to the closet taking out clothes. I decided to wear my red umbrella like dress and red nude heels

Leroy: going somewhere honey?

Me: yep

Leroy: (smirks) i see

Me: aren't you like tag along? Not that i like spending time with you no i just dont wanna get lost

He laughed and went to bathe. I took the laptop and called Bafana myself and he answered

Fana: (all sweaty) hey

Me: did i disturb you?

Fana: not really, how you doing?

Me: good, uhmm when i was still very young my dad used to work far away so mom and i were scared to live alone. That's when my uncle came in. My little sister loved my grandmother so much she was always there so it was just my mom, uncle and i. At first it was awesome to live with my uncle, he was always funny, always giving me money to get sweets and all (teary), one.... I think we done

Fana: no no continue

Me: will talk tomorrow

Fana: okay have a great day

Me: you too

For some reason i felt myself becoming lighter, who would have thought that talking would help so much.

After some time Lee came and we ate breakfast before we left. Lol oh did i also mention i had a little black diary where i write every event? Well then i do and this "Paris" place was definitely going to be there.

.

.

We first went to musse du louvre-museum and looked around the place, it was really nice, a lot of tourists were there, taking pictures and all

Me: and why didn't we get those guys to explain things to us?

Leroy: munchie you should have told me to do that the minute we entered this place

Me: okay sorry may we get one now then

He smiled and indeed got one and then she showed us around now i had fun.

.

.

Later on we left the museum and went to get lunch i had Croque Monsieur/Madame which is a French version of grilled cheese sandwich while Lee had Omlete.

Leroy: bhabha i have bad news

Me: bad news?

Leroy: yes, i know its our honey moon munchie but i big client from Zimbabwe is coming over and he wants me to do business with me

Me: that's nice, so what's the bad news?

Leroy: we are living Monday

Me: okay

I was a bit hurt but hey business comes first. Wait why am i sad? After lunch we left and walked around. Went to take pictures by the Eiffel tower

Leroy: come on munchie smile

I just couldn't smile instead i cried. He came to me and hugged me tight

Leroy: I'll cancel

Me: no dont

He wiped my tears

Leroy: babe id do anything for you

Me: dont be silly Lee we can go

Leroy: mb...

Me: no now lets have fun

I flashed a fake smile. I swear if it was up to me id stay here forever.

.

.

.

#LEROY

I felt so bad for telling her all that but i had no choice, i told Mr uche to meet me next week Friday but his diary was already pre-occupied with other meetings. I could see she wasn't okay weird thing she always told me she didn't like me but now she's hurting. We went to many places and ended up at ferris_wheel_place_de_la_concorde at night. It was more beautiful then

Mbali: wow that's nice

Me: wanna go for a ride

Mbali: im afraid of heights lee

Damn damn damn the way she says my name! Fuck yeah i be feeling her right now

Me: bhabha im here

Mbali: in that case off we go

She smiled and i smiled back. We paid and got on

Mbali: this is scary

I smiled and just looked at her. People got in and it started moving she held my shoulder and the other my thigh

Mbali: woah

I couldn't help but blush. We got on top and it stopped

Mbali: this is the most amazing things i have ever seen

Me: not amazing then this

Mbali: (looks at me all lost) what?

Me: this

Mbali: (laughs) dont get any ideas there brother

Me: even if i do this?

She still looked at me and i quickly kissed her which was unexpected and she kissed me back then leaned back a little

Mbali: lee

Fuck it! This girl was making me horny shit!

Me: yes bhabha

Mbali: (giggles and hides her face) why did you stop?

I opened her eye and looked at her again kissing her sweet lips and she responded. NOW THAT WAS AMA-ZING!! The wheel stopped and we got off

Mbali: lets get dessert

I smiled and we went to get dessert we both got Crepes which were thin pancakes filled with anything.

Mbali: this is nice but not nicer then the kiss. (laughs) lets do it again

Yuppie!! This needs a celebration! I went to her held her hand and made her sit on top of me and i kissed her, i pulled her body closer to mine damn that was just magical.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
. .
. .

æ22

In some countries there are so many rules so we stopped.

Mbali: (giggles) i guess we should go

Me: yeah

She got off and we walked to our hotel damn i just wish i could go back to the kiss. We got to the hotel and she changed. She was doing that the second time. I pretended like i didn't see her because like she kept checking me out. When she was done she got inside the blankets

Mbali: joining me?

Me: uhmm...

Mbali: i dont bite come on

I smiled and joined her

Me: can i like hold you then?

She went silence for some time

Mbali: that's weird

I smiled and we just fell asleep.

.

.

.

#mbali

.

Saturday

We woke up, bathed and went out again imagine that was just cool. We went to Makassar Lounge and restaurant, while Leroy got himself a Pain Au Raisin which was a pastry with a sweet custurd like filling and raising usually rolled in a spiral; while i got myself a Pain Au Chocolat

which is a pastry filling of chocolate (not chocolate pudding) and milk shake on the side

Leroy: so are you ready?

Me: should i even be ready to leave that's just ridiculous

He smiled and ate

Leroy: so like dont you wanna do your hair? And nails?

Me: and what's wrong with these ones?

Leroy: nothing just wanted to spoil you

Me: (giggles) i see

I looked at him and ate. Later we left and went to do my hair indeed, nails and pedicure, oh i hate lashes geez. Then we left and went to our hotel packing our belongings

Me: im going to miss this place

Leroy: we can always come back

Me: man that would be awesome!

I hugged him and continued packing my things.

When we were done we decided to go watch a movie, i won't lie it was nice with his hand around my shoulder and my head on his chest, no no dont get any ideas we just...maybe its just Paris fever.

.

.

Later we went home, i wish i could understand the movie but dololo i didn't understand nothing. We got to our room all sleepy and he looked at me smiling

Me: what?

Leroy: you just look so cute when you are sleepy

Me: (smiles and yawns) dont lie

Leroy: im serious look at you nchoo

I laughed and got inside the bed

Leroy: and aren't you changing?

Me: and dont you love watching me naked

Leroy: (laughs) geez baby no

Me: im being for real

Leroy: (smirks) damn you crazy

Me: (smiles) you should meet my husband

We both laughed because those were his words not mine. He got inside the blankets and we slowly drifted off to sleep.

.

.

Sunday

We woke up and i went to bathe, i wore my peach jumpsuit, sandals, a hat and sunglasses then he bathed as well and we left

Leroy: and she looks gorgeous

Me: (laughs) why are you being so nice?

Leroy: because bhabha i.. (smiles) i dont know

Me: (chuckles) iyoh scoring points already

Leroy: do i have to?

Me: uhmm let me think

Leroy: take your time we not in a rush

Then i just remembered my call with Fana

Me: (pouts) lee!

Leroy: yeah?

Me: i forgot to call fana

Leroy: who's that?

Me: bafana i meant

Leroy: and he has a pet name wow!

His face changed just like that

Me: come on jealousy doesn't suit you

Leroy: oh no im not jealous im angry im about to explode

Me: (giggles) need a timer?

Leroy: oh god you crazy

We laughed and just had strawberries while watching a movie, yep we were using an airplane. I fell asleep..

.

.

.

#LEROY

I love the way she comes me down whenever i feel like im about to explode like a few hours ago but im still going to kill Bafana how can he

possibly allow that. She was sleeping on my lap and i smiled man i felt like calling my mom and jumping up and down while still at it.

.

.

She woke up 2 hours later

Mbali: what did i miss?

Me: (chuckles) we seriously need to see the doctor

Mbali: are you sick? That would be nice

Me: (laughs) you'd be the first one to cry

Mbali: fake tears alright

Me: dont lie

Mbali: lee im hungry

Me: aren't you always

Mbali: (punches me) whatever

She stood up and walked to the bathroom. Damn damn damn! Am i lucky or am i lucky. She came back a while later

Mbali: you didn't sleep did you?

I shook my head no

Mbali: you hardly sleep and i find that very much weird

Me: (chuckles) why?

Mbali: (shrugged) i dont know. When we come back here please we need to learn the language they are using

Me: deal

She smiled so did i and we just cuddled, yep we did cuddle i guess she enjoyed that ish!

.

GOODNIGHT

<3 8-) :* ;)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

ꝰ23

—

#mbali

I woke up in bed, the room was unfamiliar, but i didn't panic i just went back to sleep.

Later i woke up and finding a note next to me, i sat upright and opened it

.

"Morning booBear daddy had to rush to a meeting but later im all yours. Lee <3 "

.

I laughed getting out of bed. This guy though. I looked for the bathroom till i found it and went to bathe, lotioned and wore the towel that was in the bathroom, i stepped into the bedroom taking out a few clothes

before my phone rang. I went to pick it up, yes i still had my small phone which Lee kinda hated

Me: hello

Voice: (screams) and she's back but im the last person to find out about it

Me: uhmm who's this?

Voice: betty

Me: oh uhmm wow im so sorry

Betty: you are bad bad bad. Look im coming over tomorrow to sleep over just to check if everything is going well

Me: okay ma

Betty: okay my baby bye

Me: bye

She hung up and i continued taking out clothes then i went out of my room. I won't like this house was heaven itself. It was bigger then Betty's house, gosh it was just breath taking. I decided to tour around which i ended up getting lost

"Good afternoon Mrs white"

i turned and there stood a bit old but not too old woman

Her: my name is grace

Me: (smiles) nice to meet you ma

Grace: (smiles) i like you already

Me: that's nice, im really starving please show me the kitchen

Grace: this way

I followed her, i felt like i was queen Elizabeth not that i knew how she was treated but i felt like i was queen. We got to the kitchen. It was HUGE!!

Grace: what would you like to have mam?

Me: ma please call me mbalenhle

Grace: ehle will do

Me: even better

She went to get the food, warmed it and handed it to me. I won't lie and say i didn't murder the food because i did that's how hungry i was.

.

.

.

#LEROY

I was suppose to be at home curing my honeymoon fever but instead i was at work having back to back meetings.

After a long ass day it was around 4pm when i went home. For the first time i couldn't wait to get home and be with my crazy wife.

While still driving my phone rang it was my father

Me: pops

Dad: dont tell me you are driving

Me: i had to attend this meeting

Dad: no no and who's suppose to be feeding your hungry wife at home?

Me: she's got chefs surrounding the house

Dad: i meant sexually

Me: (laughs) pops please

Dad: (chuckles) im serious, hurry home and feed her or she'll get it outside

This was weird i swear, after our long chat and him telling me they were coming by tomorrow was really stressful because we were kinda taking things slowly.

.

.

I finally got home smiling like a retarded and then walked inside finding Mbalenhle in the kitchen watching the chef prepared supper

Me: wifey

Mbali: (laughs) I'll pretend i didn't hear that

Me: why?

Mbali: just, let me talk to fana

Me: i thought you were going to join me

Mbali: join you where?

We went upstairs

Me: bathtub

Mbali: (laughs) heee madoda iyoh you must be out of your mind

I smiled and we continued our journey. We got in our room while she called fana and i went to take a shower..

.

.
#mbali

Fana picked up on the last ring

Fana: (sweaty) hey

Me: did i disturb your work out?

Fana: nope, we can talk

Me: are you sure?

He nodded. This is weird honestly why am i always catching him on the wrong time

Me: i dont remember well that day but i was sick or something so i went to bed to lay down, while my mother went to get some panado for me to cure the pain. After she left me alone with my uncle i didn't really feel unsafe since i trusted him and took him as my own father , but that night he came to my room touching my body (teary as it played in my mind) i...i woke up and saw him. I was really scared i wanted him to stop but he was strong so i failed, he was busy touching me where i didn't want to be touched, my mother got in and i felt at ease, my uncle wanted me but my mother begged him not to and said if he would leave me she can use her

Fana: im so sorry

Me: if my mom didn't save me that night we would be talking about a different story

Fana: (smiles) im glad you opened up. How do you feel now?

Me: (sigh) i feel good, i dont know if its a good thing though

Fana: trust me it is

I smiled feeling a bit lighter.

.

.

#PLEASE: share, like and comment :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

α24

Fana and i finished talking and i closed the laptop. I was very happy if i may add.

Leroy: and here I am thinking you have a crush on Fana

Me: what! Nonsense dude no

Leroy: then who's your type?

Me: aah lee i ain't answering that shame, lets go eat dinner

Leroy: and my wife loves food

Me: its vise versa

He laughed and i left leaving him to dress up.

.

.

.

#LEROY

I had a plan that when my parents come we act a certain way. I finished up and went downstairs i didn't wanna keep her waiting. When i got there she was already eating

Me: and you just couldn't wait for me

Mbali: (chuckles) im sorry you took so long i even thought i was gonna die

I laughed and sat down and i started eating supper

Me: my mom is coming tomorrow with my father

Mbali: okay

Me: we need to act like we love each other

Mbali: (laughs) what did you mean when you said i will have you all to myself?

Me: if you wanna cuddle im here, kissing anything

Mbali: who said i enjoyed kissing you?

Me: uhmm let me guess...me

Mbali: (laughs) okay

We ate dessert then went to watch tv

Mbali: dont you wanna sit with me?

Me: uhmm nope

Mbali: i know you want to come on

I laughed and we cuddled watching tv i won't lie it felt absolutely amazing to cuddle with her because she always fell asleep in my arms <3 .

.

.

I picked her up and we went to bed and fell asleep. I must say she was in a million indeed.

The next day we woke up early in the morning since my mom called informing me she was at the gate, i couldn't really do anything but wake up and ask grace to open for them which she did.

Me: mbalenhle wake up

Mbali: mmh

Me: enhle

She said the same words

Me: lenhle my parents are here

Mbali: lee 5 minutes please

Me: no now

She woke up with a funny face

Mbali: im so going to make you suffer

She went to bathroom while i sat there smiling like an idiot.

.

.

#mbali

Lee must think im joking. He woke me up for heavens sake! And i hate being woken up. I brushed my teeth, washed my face and walked back to our room, taking off my gown and his jaws dropped

Leroy: uhmm (clears throat) isn't that short?

Me: hai

I went downstairs while he looked at me. I got downstairs finding his mom and dad already eating

Betty: oh hello baby

Me: hello ma, bad timing

Betty: (giggles) how so?

Me: lee and i were a bit busy

His dad: oh no you should have said

Me: its fine we can eat

Dont ask me where that came from because i also dont know what got over me when i said that. He came downstairs after a while and we had breakfast

Betty: so when are you having kids?

Lee and i choked on our meal coughing as we had water

Betty: oh my im so sorry

Me: (fake smile) well ma we will soon right nunu

He gave me a shocked face i kissed is lips and continued eating

His dad: betty lets go baby and give the kids a break

They left and i wiped my mouth

Leroy: (laughs) dont lie you enjoy kissing me bhabha

Me: (rolls eyes) i dont

Leroy: you so do, i bought you a phone

Me: what's wrong with my old one?

Leroy: (chuckles) and she has an answer

Me: geez you though, you going to teach me how it works right?

Leroy: im busy

Me: lee come on man

I stood up and he went silence

Me: please

Leroy: (coughs) okay, just wear something please

Me: (laughs) hell no, you woke me up and you are paying for it

Leroy: at least not like this

Me: (laughs) ya bish

Leroy: baby you not being fair

I laughed leaving him there and went upstairs. I got in our room and started dancing i was happy. So like this pj short makes him lose breath damn that's nice!

He got in after a while and sat on the couch

Leroy: here's your phone

Me: wow thanks

I sat on his lap and he said "hoo" i wanted to laugh but i didn't, for some reason betty got in

Betty: oh wow, uhmm sorry we are going shopping bye

They left and i smiled getting off him

Leroy: dont you think the paying is enough?

Me: uhmm nope, i was dreaming lee

Leroy: about what lenhle?

The name wow wow wow #inlove <3 with the name hello

Me: i won't tell you

Leroy: i bet i was there

Me: (laughs) now that would be a nightmare

Leroy: (laughs) i see

I was busy tapping my phone, well he helped me with some things and then i learnt the others by myself.

.

.

Dont forget to like, share, comment and invite your friends. I have a limit that's why my inserts are short like that :)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

¤25

I loved my new phone very much i even called Noma with it while Lee went to bathe

Noma: friendzura!

Me: hello friendzura how are you? Phela i got a new phone

Noma: (laughs) Motorola?

Me: ha ha ha hai friendzura its those big Samsung phones

Noma: does he have a brother?

Me: (chuckles) nope

Noma: ishoo too bad, look friendzura chat later mina im at work phela

Me: no stress

I hung up and smiled throwing myself on the bed and took pictures.

.

.

.

#LEROY♡

when i was done bathing i entered the bedroom, god as much as i tried to ignore lenhle i couldn't, her ass was there while she took pictures on the bed my D jerked in the towel i was wearing around my waist

Lenhle: oh here you are

Me: yeah taking pictures nice

Lenhle: wanna join me?

Me: i will pass

Lenhle: haibo lee woza hao

I just went and she stood in front and we took pictures

Me: this ain't fair

Lenhle: why?

Me: im half naked

Lenhle: you mean you also want me to take off my t-shirt?

Me: yes

Lenhle: okay, but that won't be fair

Me: why?

Lenhle: im not wearing a bra

Oh god! She was killing me the hard way

Me: bye

I took my things and hit the bathroom

.

.

.

#Lenhle 

I wonder what i said wrong. When lee was done i went to bathe as well, well it was the middle of July so you probably know how the weather was. I wore my leggings and top with sleepers and i went downstairs

Betty: we are back (grins)

Me: hello ma, what did you get me?

Betty: this lets go

I just nodded and we went to her room. She showed me a lot of clothing but one caught my attention

Me: and what's this?

Betty: a lingerie

Me: hee madoda what's that?

Betty: something like a sexy night dress

Me: hmm nice

I took the bags and went to pack them in my room. Lee wasn't there so yeah, then i went downstairs joining everyone else

Betty: Martin made sandwiches

His dad: not me the other Martin

I smiled and we started digging in

Me: uhmm where's lee?

Martin: he left a few minutes ago

Me: and went?

Martin: i have no idea

I just nodded and ate my food. When i was done i went to my room where i just chilled till i dozed off...

.

.

.

#LEROY♡

I had to leave later on since i was going to meet up with the gents, yes later i was going to be home but i really needed to see the guys.

Bafana: my main man

Me: (laughs) hey poi before we go inside to meet the others, tell me about lenhle

Bafana: (raises eye brows) and manje who's that?

Me: my wife

Bafana: nchoo so cute you guys have pet names

Me: (chuckles) stop so

Bafana: her uncle almost raped her, well i did some digging up and i just found out the uncle was there when you guys got married

Me: what a nerve!

Bafana: so what are you gonna do?

Me: nothing

Bafana: (smiles) good, because going back to the past where we used to be naughty won't work

Me: hello im old now and matured

When he was about to speak my phone rang, i won't lie i was shocked when i saw the caller id

Me: miss me already?

Lenhle: ha ha ha not really, where are you?

Me: out with friends

Lenhle: when you come back please tell me

Me: you need something?

Lenhle: more like i need help to take off this night dress im wearing. Its so weird and tight!

Me: when do you want it off?

Lenhle: now please

Me: and she said please

Lenhle: (giggles) this is becoming a habit now

Me: a good habit

Lenhle: bad very bad, now come home

Me: will you kiss me?

Lenhle: depends

Me: on what?

Lenhle: if you come now lee im dying here

Me: (laughs) fine im coming, i love you

Lenhle: say that again and i will punch you

Me: will see baby will see

She laughed and hung up.

Bafana: you leaving?

Me: wifey needs me

Bafana: im sure she hasn't seen your gun yet

Me: dude! Im straight

He laughed and i got inside the car and drove home.

.

.

Within a few minutes i got home

Dad: what kind of husband leaves his wife at this time

Me: dad its 4pm

Dad: 4:30pm

Me: i was just missing the guys

Dad: you'll see the guys in august now spend time with your wife

I just nodded and went upstairs. When i got there i got in our room

Lenhle: finally, well i was sleeping earlier but this night dress really worried me that i got up and decided to wear it

Me: show me

Lenhle: its tight lee, its squeezing my breasts like no tomorrow

Me: i still wanna see

Lenhle: (giggles) dont you like watching me naked!

Me: i dont come on

She got out of the blankets and my body just froze, fuck, shit! Holy bloody fuck she looked so sexy God please help me!!

.

.

Dont forget to share ;) , like (y) and comment :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

✕26

...

#Mwali 

Okay Lee just went silence, but this thing was tight. I went to him and his eyes were fixed on mine

Me: (pouts) lee hle

Leroy: uhmm (clears throat) uhmm baby i will call my mom

Me: if i wanted your mom i was gonna call her. (chuckles) please dont take this the wrong way honestly

Leroy: o..k..ay, how did you wear it?

I turned to show him and there was complete silence in the room weird i tell you.

.

.

.

#LEROY♡

Lord have mercy on me! When she turned i saw flames, i was so hard i couldn't control my feelings anymore. I walked to her and kissed her exposed skin, she froze when i did that i got closer to her kissing her neck slowly and she tilted her head to the side giving me the full view of her neck, i continued kissing and sucking her neck making her breathing escalate. I slowly untied the lingerie from behind till to the end and she breathed

Lenhle: finally

She turned looking at me in the eye, i wasted no time and i kissed her lips, for some weird and shocking reason she pushed me on the couch causing me to stumble as i fell on my but on the couch and she came on top. I won't lie i was shocked.

Lenhle: (giggles) stop giving me that look i saw this one tv hello

Pheew now that explains it i wonder what else she saw, i pulled her closer and kissed her lips, my hands traveled on her back as a moan escaped her lips, i went down grabbing her ass, and she pulled my head closer, damn i was feeling her to a point where i wanted to be inside her. I laid her on the couch and kissed her lips with her legs on my back it was just perfect before the door opened i swear i wanted to die that very moment

Mom: oops supper is ready

Me: anything else?

Mom: no sorry

She walked out

Lenhle: (giggles) oh my lets go lee

Me: its 6pm lets skip starters

Lenhle: we both know id choose food over you

Me: ouch im hurt

Lenhle: (giggles) im sorry

She got up and changed in front of me, that was a close one next time i sweat she ain't gonna go that easily.

.

.

.

#mbali 

I won't lie to you downstairs it was vibrating like crazy! When i walked downstairs it was like it was touching each other making me stop every now then. I felt very very weird. I got downstairs and we had starters, then lee joined us later on and we had supper. His eyes were red

Leroy: id like to say something

We all looked at him

Leroy: mom we both know how much i like my privacy so please whenever you feel like talking to my wife or me please use the door and knock. Because i won't lie if you dare come in you'll are living thank you

Then he left. I won't lie i wanted to laugh but it was kinda weird to do that so i stood up and went to get myself water in the kitchen yes there was was water there but i just wanted to be alone.

.

.

After some time i went to bed. Lee was on the bed busy with his laptop i just got in, locked and went to sit on his legs

Leroy: and what do you know she's naughty!

Me: (giggles) am not, so what are you busy with?

Leroy: work but it can wait

Me: neh i was just asking

Leroy: what do you want us to do baby?

Me: nothing just chill and listen to your disturbing music

Leroy: (laughs) which is?

Me: i like the "yah bish" song

Leroy: i like it too

Me: but seriously lee you need to apologise

Leroy: to who?

Me: your mom, no matter what she might do to upset you but please never speak to her like that

Leroy: okay i won't

Me: good

He smiled, we listened to music till we both fell asleep.

.

.

The next morning i woke up but he wasn't there great! I got out of bed and made it then went to brush my teeth and wash my face and headed downstairs

Betty: morning

Me: hey ma, where's lee?

Betty: work, i have an idea

Me: im listening

Betty: around 12pm I'll drive you to his company

Me: uhmm why?

Betty: bringing him lunch

Me: oh okay

We sat down and ate breakfast then after i went to watch tv, for some reason i miss that idiot but there was no way in hell i was going to admit that no ways.

.

.

Around 10am i went to bathe and decided to wear my black jeans, a vest underneath and my black poloneck, a black bikers jacket hello hello i learn from the best! I also wore my black boot which were a bit high, a handbag then went downstairs

Betty: lady in black, now one more thing


She puffed perfume and applied maroon lipstick on my lips

Betty: now you look good lets go

Martin the chef gave us Lee's food and we left. I was so excited and i felt good as well, now i couldn't wait to see Lee!

.

.

Like (y) , share, comment and please do invite your friends as well 

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

I was very excited i couldn't even wait to get there. Too bad traffic was against us. We were listening to soft music till her phone rang.

Betty: arg gosh no

She answered it

Betty: Hakeem

Hakeem: hey mom look im coming home

Betty: what no!

Hakeem: yes

Betty: its not the holidays yet

Hakeem: mom i finished writing like last week so im coming home. Oh and don't sweat it im going to live with my brother

Betty: about that

Hakeem: no need to explain im already heading there

Then he hung up

Betty: geez no!

Me: that bad?

Betty: (sigh) no don't worry about Hakeem, and what do you know we are here

Me: that's nice

I took the lunch and then walked out i was so excited

Me: bye

She smiled and i walked into the big building. I got in and it was big wow, the furniture it was just wow. I went to the reception area

Me: (smiles) hello im looking for Mr white

Her: (attitude) and you must be? Oh wait do you even have an appointment with him?

Me: no bu...

Her: but what? Look here girly we don't have time for games

I gave her a dead stare and she looked away. I took out my phone to call him, great the surprise is ruined.

.
. .
.

#Leroy

I got a call from my so called wife i won't lie i was shocked i mean this was the second time hello.

Me: someone misses me today

Lenhle: im at your work place

Me: wow baby really?

Lenhle: yes really now come get me because this blonde reception won't let me go

Me: uhmm okay baby i will get you up now now

I called stacy and then hung up. I won't lie i was very excited of seeing her.

After a while the door opened and my beautiful wife got in. Damn she looked so beautiful in black.

Lenhle: hey baby

Stacy looked at me as she let Lenhle in

Me: you may leave stacy

She nodded and left while i sat there looking at my sexy wife

Lenhle: stop starring geez its creepy

Me: and what do you know she knows knew words

She giggled and she sat down too

Lenhle: i brought you lunch

Me: (sigh) and im guessing i have to share with you

Lenhle: (laughs) come on sharing is caring

Me: and im going to lose weight because of this

She giggled and we just ate together.

Me: so you just came all the way from home just to give me lunch?

Lenhle: (laughs) never ask such questions

I nodded and we ate together. Who would have thought that one day I'd be having such an amazing life.

.

.

.

#Mbali 

Oh boy i didn't wanna leave his work place and i didn't i sat on the couch watching him work. He kept looking at me and smiling as he typed his things and continued.

.

.

Later when he was done he took his things and we both walked out

Me: im hungry

Leroy: aren't you always

Me: im not that bad tjo

He laughed and we went to get some take aways and then went home.
We got in and there was a bit noise, songs that Lee listens to.

Leroy: no please

I gave him that look

Me: what?

A guy came to the kitchen he was busy singing along to the disturbing music

Him: woah and who is she?

Leroy: tell me you not going to stay here

Him: bro relax please, damn girl you hot

Me: you must be hakeem, im your brothers wife

Hakeem: wow im gone for a few months and people get married while im not home

I kept quiet looking at Lee who had his hands tucked in his pockets and looking at his younger brother who was rather looking at me

Me: uhmm let me leave

Hakeem: do you have a sister?

Me: she's off limits

I took the take aways and went upstairs, then stopped

Me: don't make me drag you to the bedroom

Leroy: (laughs and tucks lower lip) baby just go

Me: and bathe alone no

Leroy: god no in that case im coming

I laughed and left the guys there.

.

.

I know its short please don't mention it. Please invite your friends, oh and i like the likes :p i will post more later ne :* . My group name is "Mbalenhle and loyal readers" ask to join and i will accept.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

æ28

I got upstairs, took the food to the bathroom, poured water in the bathtub, bathing salts, foam bath it smelled divine i tell you. I took off my clothes and went inside opening the take away bag, took out a piece of chicken and ate while closing my eyes.

.

.

.

#LEROY <3

Me: why are you back?

Hakeem: woah woah woah i came home because i miss you guys

Me: what happened to staying at school till December?

Hakeem: man would you relax plus yo water is getting cold

Me: this ain't over

Hakeem: (laughs) yeah whatever man

I left heading upstairs. I didn't go in i knocked first

Lenhle: inside lee

I went in and she was eating in the bathroom

Me: do you always eat in the bathroom?

Lenhle: ha ha ha no dummy i don't i saw this on tv, they drink wine, eat chocolate in the damn bathroom why can't i have my chicken in the "bathroom"

The way she emphasised bathroom you'd swear she was tryna kill the word

Me: okay i get it

Lenhle: are you gonna join me or not?

Me: you were serious?

Lenhle: (sigh) im going to count to 2 and if you not in then i will change my mind

Me: don't

I took off my clothes and joined her

Lenhle: aren't you like suppose to be at the back of me or something?

I laughed and went at the back of her and she laid on my chest damn that was so nice.

.

.

.

#mbali <3

I've been doing my research via tv where such things happen i won't lie to you it was amazing!

Me: so lee tell me one thing

Leroy: yeah

Me: tell me about yourself

Leroy: didn't we like finish that?

Me: nope

Leroy: we did baby

I turned to look at him with my feet behind his back, something was poking me but it was kinda nice lol

Leroy: you don't wanna sit like that trust me

Me: i can and i will

I got closer

Leroy: holy...fuck baby no!

Me: (laughs) yes lee yes

For some weird reason my nipples became hard and down there was acting up as well

Leroy: (bites lower lip) don't make me fuck you

Me: just do it lee fuck me

Don't look at me like that i had no idea what was going on with me it just happened that i said all those words. His hand moved from my waist to my cookie and he started rubbing me going faster and faster, i held his shoulders and got lost in my own world

Me: oh goddd aah Lee!!

I threw my head back biting my lower lip

Me: (moans louder) aaaarrhh L...e..eeeeeeeee

He inserted his finger and i opened my eyes. He moved his hand in and out, geez it just felt good!

After our 4play session we got out of the bathtub

Leroy: mmh i like how you call my name

Me: (laughs) Jesus don't

He smiled and we went to lotion and dressed up

Me: im going to call fana

Leroy: okay baby

He kissed my lips and left. I called Fana

Fana: enhle

Me: hey, (giggles) how are you?

Fana: good and you?

Me: i feel weird

Fana: why?

Me: i don't like lee but now gosh i don't understand what's happening to me

Fana: (smirks) you are falling for him

Me: im scared though

Fana: see if you two are both comfortable with other things. How do you feel when he does other things rather than kissing you?

Me: (giggles) this is weird

Fana: i won't tell anyone

Me: well i don't feel uncomfortable

Fana: then that's good

Me: okay bye supper is ready

Fana: okay bye

I hung up and giggled thinking about what we did in the bathroom i wanted Lee shame and it was weird. When i was done i went downstairs

Betty: come baby

I smiled and sat next to lee

Leroy: hey

I felt shy and looked away. I couldn't really concentrate because honestly he was the first guy who touched me there and i enjoyed it!

.

.

I know its short hle that's because im tired :(

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

æ29

Betty: mbalenhle are you okay baby?

Hakeem: so the name is mbalenhle damn she sure is beautiful too

Me: thank you and yes ma i am fine

I ate my food while thinking about what happened in the bathtub, and honey it was driving me crazy!

.

.

After supper they went to watch tv i needed to keep busy so i washed the dishes with Leroy who kept looking at me making me shy.

Me: do you always stare?

Leroy: not really but i like staring at you

Me: its creepy

Leroy: don't lie you like it

I smiled and looked away. He came behind me kissing my neck i let him while i continued doing my work

Leroy: i never knew that you could be so naughty

Me: well you ain't seen nothing yet

Leroy: (chuckles) oh

Me: (giggles) lets finish up i wanna watch tv

He nodded and we continued then went to watch tv as a family, hakeem wasn't so bad afterall.

Later we went to bed

Me: are you going to work again?

Leroy: yep

Ouch i won't lie i was a bit hurt but i brushed it off and we fell asleep.

.
. .
.

#Leroy <3

And what do you know she was angry or upset couldn't really understand which was which. I looked at her and smiled putting my arm around her waist but she pushed it away, i decided to put it on her ass

Lenhle: (giggles) if you don't remove that hand i will punch you

Me: with your lips on mine

Lenhle: no with my fist

Me: (laughs) oh please I'd like to see you try

Lenhle: (looks at me) i kinda don't have the energy

Me: admit it you are scared

Lenhle: of you please

She laughed and i looked at her smiling, i won't lie she completed me.

.

.

The next day i woke up, i decided to work from home today. I went to the study with my laptop and started off with work.

.

.

.

#mbali <3

You won't believe what time i woke up at, i know embarrassing but arguing with Lee all night drained me, we talked, laughed and slept super late.

It was 12pm straight and he wasn't there great! I went to take a shower after doing my bed. When i was done i wore my sweat pants, poloneck and my hoodie jacket, sneakers and went downstairs finding hakeem there rapping or what ever he was doing and dancing in the kitchen

Me: morning

Hakeem: its afternoon ehle and hi

Me: my bad what are you making?

Hakeem: salad, tell me how did my brother meet you?

Me: (chuckles) that's a story for another day

Hakeem: but i must admit i like you rather than the bitches his been screwing

Me: you mean gold diggers?

Hakeem: hell yeah that's the word!

We laughed and i made myself a sandwich

Me: so tell me how's boarding school?

Hakeem: cool, well im not really in your usual boarding school it kinda has music there as well

Me: nice

Hakeem: tell that to my parents

Me: you don't look happy

Hakeem: they don't like my kind of music

Me: it is disturbing

Hakeem: wait till i show you the music videos and all you'll be crazy

Me: so you sing as well?

Hakeem: yep but i not only like that but i like sound engineering as well

Me: wow nice tell me more

.

.

.

#Leroy <3

When i was done i went to hit the shower then went downstairs when i was done dressing up to get myself some food when my dad passed me

Dad: we are going home today

I did the shuffling dance that's how much of happiness i was feeling

Dad: someone looks happy?

Me: its a wonderful day pops, so where's my wife?

Dad: probably went shopping you know that's what women love

I just nodded and made myself a green salad.

.

.

Geez! Im sleepy as hell, I'll type for all my pages in the morning for now
peace :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

Ꝼ30

.

#mbali

Hakeem and i were by the patio having milkshakes he made before we came here.

Me: so tell me more about this school

Hakeem: next time please lets just enjoy, and yo you haven't told me about your life

Me: that's because there's nothing to tell

Hakeem: impossible come on don't be shy i don't bite

Me: (laughs) lets just enjoy this day listening to music I'll tell you next time

Hakeem: fair enough

We listened to the "fuck fuck music of his" while watching the view. It was just nice and relaxing.

.

.

Later it was becoming a bit cold so we went inside the house finding everyone seated down about to have supper.

Leroy: and where have you been?

Me: outside with hakeem what time is it?

Betty: 7pm

Me: wow i guess we were enjoying we lost track of time

They all looked at me

Hakeem: don't give her that look guys come on im a good kid

His dad: good what? Please you not fooling us

And what the hell was happening? I sat down, dishing up and i started eating my meal.

.

.

After supper i left and went to bathe i needed it. When i was done i got out finding Lee sitting on the couch thinking

Leroy: hey booboo

Me: (hides my breast and nanie) uhmm and you didn't tell me you were joining me

Leroy: honey stop hiding that i already know your body

Me: pssh

Leroy: let go

Me: no ways

I gave him a dead stare and he gave me a side smile. Don't ask me what happened because i let go and went to lotion my body. When i was done i slipped in my pjs and then tied my weave

Leroy: was that bad?

Me: (laughs) don't start, lee lets go get snacks

Leroy: okay let me take a shower and I'll be with you now now

I nodded and he left.

Me: damn! Why did i bathe early

I shook my head rolling my eyes honestly i wanted to join Lee but nah maybe next time.

.

.

In a few minutes he was done, he wore his boxers and gown

Me: no clothes?

Leroy: its hot babe

Me: so you gonna i mean like going to sleep like that?

Leroy: yep

Me: i see

A smile crept on my face as we walked downstairs

Leroy: and what do you know, lenhle is naughty

Me: me naughty please im innocent

He laughed

Leroy: yeah right

We got downstairs and went to the kitchen to get ourselves some snacks

Leroy: which ones do you want?

Me: any

Leroy: i was thinking

Me: okay

Leroy: that you meet my friends and their wives slash girl friends

Me: slash what was that?

Leroy: (chuckles) some aren't married but some are and i guess they like fooling around

Me: define fooling around

Leroy: cheating

Oh boy oh boy i was boiling inside . How does one become friends with such people, or maybe just maybe he cheats as well

Me: oh

He gave me the snacks and sat next to me, having the thought that he could do what he did to me in the bathroom that other day with another person killed me. Wait what? For some weird reason i had a soft spot for this idiot next to me. Gosh wait it can't be i hate Leroy yes i hate him i will stick to that.

Leroy: and what are you thinking about?

Me: nothing when am i meeting them?

Leroy: tomorrow

I just nodded feeling sick already. After our snacks i had a glass of juice then went to bed while Lee played video games with Hakeem.

.

.

.

The next morning i woke up super early and went to wake up sleeping hakeem

Hakeem: gosh im awake

He sat upright

Hakeem: woah and what do you know its my favourite sister in law

Me: hey, i need a favour

Hakeem: yeah

Me: i don't really know lee's friends so i need you to tell me every single detail about that

Hakeem: all of them?

Me: yes and if you do i will tell my sister to come visit me, oh wait did i say visit she can come stay here till December

Hakeem: ha ha ha that ain't funny i don't even know the girl

Me: trust me you'll like her

I wasn't going to let them date hell no! I needed him for this or id probably die from stress today.

.

.

I walked back to my room and wore my gown, went to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth then walked out and went downstairs for some reason i was nervous about today.

Betty: my favourite daughter in law

We shared a hug

Betty: how are you?

Me: good, i wish you could stay longer though

Martin: and you and your husband need your space so you know where we live you can always i mean always visit

He was pulling betty as they left. I sat down and looked at the food no no dont get me wrong not that i didn't have appetite i did honey i did i just didn't know what to eat and what not to eat because it all looked so mouth watering damn i wish i could have all of it all at once!

.

don't forget to like, comment and invite your friends :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

ꝰ31

I sat there looking at it all, looking back i used to eat my simple small sized pap and cabbage almost everyday. I started working but my pay wasn't enough since i was not only the breadwinner but my family depended on me whatever ntombenhle wanted it was all on me. I felt warm arms on my shoulders

Leroy: and she can cry

Me: (laughs and wipes tears) lee stop that come on

Leroy: now there's that beautiful smile i like

Me: (smiles some more) well let me eat we have a big day ahead

He nodded now i lost my appetite for real this time. I wanted to know how my family back at home was doing, whether they were eating the food i got daily, or they are starving waiting for me to come rescue them. I won't lie i was stressed and the little lunch that was going to happen later on added to what i was having right now

Leroy: and you not eating boo what's wrong?

Me: nothing

Leroy: come on you can tell me

Me: later i will

I ate cereal and milk in deep thought.

.

.

After breakfast i went upstairs to look for the perfect dress to suit the lunch thingie, nothing fancy just simple. I found it bingo. While still preparing my accessories Leroy got in for some reason he just came towards me and gave me a strong hug yet it was warm i just let it all out

Me: lee i miss my family i wanna know if they okay? If...if...if

I couldn't say it, yes he took me from the village and stuff but it was just hard to say it out loud

Leroy: if?

Me: if they...they not starving

I finally said it looking down, he made me look at him

Leroy: baby look at me

Me: i can't, i come from a totally different world, a different background for that matter so do you

Leroy: i know and despite all that i still wanna be with you

Me: why because you feel pity for me?

Leroy: no because...because

I looked at him and he tucked his lower lip then let it go

Leroy: lets prepare ourselves

I just nodded though curiosity killed me slowly. I went to take a shower instead of a bathe, lotioned and wore my red cocktail dress, heels and

combed my weave, Lee wore his guess jeans, polo golf t-shirt and his sneakers then we both went downstairs when we were done

Leroy: I'll be in the kitchen if you need me

I nodded and he left, i quickly hurried to Hakeem who seemed to be bored

Me: hey

Hakeem: (smiles) hey, may i leave please I'll be back before you know it

Me: after our deal

Hakeem: cool

The couples started walking in and he did his part. A blonde girl walked in she had an ass for days not that big but it was there, she wore a very i mean very tight dress and stillettos, she was on fire

Hakeem: you so don't wanna know her

Me: i sure do

Hakeem: i mean like no

Me: you are so telling me or else you ain't leaving this place alive trust me

He swallowed a countless times.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡

I went to Bafana who was having snacks

Me: hey poi

Bafana: my friend, look at you man i salute marriage it sure changes a person

Me: hai don't lie

Bafana: im being for real, i have got to admit mbalenhle is lit poi damn hook me up with her friends or something

We laughed

Bafana: so who's on the guest list?

Me: our friends

Bafana: how come is Bella here then

Holy shit who's here!

.

.

.

#mbali 

Me: so?

Hakeem: her name is bella

Me: im listening

Hakeem: you really don't wanna know trust me

Me: out with it!

Hakeem: she's... (Lee hit the glass he was holding) gosh that was close

Me: you still not off the hook

He nodded

Leroy: uhmm thank you for everyone who came here to..to

Hakeem's phone vibrated and he walked out i walked out with him

Me: hey get back here!

Hakeem: you didn't hear this from me

Me: okay




Hakeem: bella is Leroy's wife

God nooo! Tears threatened my eyes and i just stood there unable to move nor do anything, how can i ever marry a married man that's highly impossible i mean we went to sign they could have told us there or maybe they forgot. Something didn't make sense here, i wanted to scream, shout or go crazy but i didn't i just stood there starring at the blank space as tears gushed down my face ruining my make-up.

After some time of crying and shock i wiped my tears heading inside, i went upstairs and washed my face re-applying the make-up then went down to join everyone else. When he said meeting his friends i thought we were gonna talk and get to know each other but nooo this was a party and it was making me sick!

.

.

Halala happy b.day to me :D :D :) :) lol i might disappear today and not post at all so be warned    i love you all and goodmorning :* :p :p :p

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

æ32

I just sat there looking at everyone enjoying themselves. I looked at them and looked away i was really not in the mood anymore i wanted to die that moment.

Someone held my shoulder bringing me back to life, i slowly turned and saw Leroy oh boy if i could i would strangle him right there

Leroy: hey baby

I went silence and looked at him with teary eyes, wait why? Damn what ever i was feeling was getting really annoying i won't lie because i felt hurt, i felt like he played with my feelings

Me: you played with my feelings

Leroy: im lost

Me: you are married leroy and here i am

Leroy: and i thought you didn't care

I pushed him away but he held me tight, i couldn't i just let the tears out for a moment i didn't care about everyone else but my own feelings

Me: im moving out

Leroy: say what!?

Me: i need some time alone

I pushed him away and walked away while he looked at me with teary eyes, i didn't know whether they were tears of guilt geez i was just so annoyed. I got to the kitchen and had some wine, for the first time damn it tasted good i mean super delicious!

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

For a moment there i thought my ears were deceiving me. How could mbalenhle leave me, damn that girl drove me crazy i won't lie but now she's leaving me. I just couldn't. Bafana came up to me

Bafana: the party is outside

Me: dawg i messed up , mbalenhle is living me

Bafana: she won't unless you talk to bella

Me: yeah good idea

We walked outside and saw Bella having white wine and some snacks. I walked up to her breathing in a countless times

Me: Bella

Bella: wow if it isn't my husband

Me: ex husband bella ex

Bella: (mocking laugh) no lee lee you and i were never i mean never divorced

Me: yes we were

Bella: you the only one who signed the papers not me or am i wrong?

Fuck this girl has got to be kidding me, its really annoying i won't lie.

.

.

I decided to walk away and looked at mbalenhle whom was sitting with some girl she looked innocent so i wasn't really worried about her. I was just getting my life together with mbalenhle just then bella ruined it for me. God i looked at Bella who was looking at me smiling while mbalenhle wasn't looking so good. I had a glass of water and then walked to my friends forcing a smile.

.

.

Sorry man i know i owe you guys a lot and i will post more a bit later. Yesterday my phone died

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

æ33

...

#mBali <3

A part of me wanted to go to Leroy and get more answers while the other decided not to. I was sitting with a girl named Tshidi, were there were many but i liked her. She was so nice, and talkative for that matter.

.

.

Later after the party that was there i went upstairs taking of my heels and went to help our helpers clean around the house, while Lee was saying goodbye to our guests, i wasn't really in the mood for them so i just went to offer my help instead.

.

.

When we were done i left Martin our chef doing the dishes and went upstairs

Leroy: baby let me explain

Me: no need really

Leroy: i feel like i need to explain just let me please

Me: as much as id like to hear what you wanna say i just can't i wanna be out of here before you know it

Leroy: if you walk out that door the it will simply mean you love me

Me: you are not serious right now!

Leroy: i am

Me: geez! I hate you nxaa come zip my dress

He gave me a side smile and came to unzip my dress i was furious, when he was done i turned slapping him well i didn't even get why i did it but i did. I was even shocked that i actually did that to him

Leroy: wow

Me: i...im sorry let me see

Leroy: no

Me: just let me see leroy!

He removed his hand and it wasn't that bad pheew i was relieved

Me: its not bad trust me

Leroy: are you serious? Baby you just slapped me

Me: what do you want me to do?! Smile?

Leroy: no at least hear me out

Me: about what i have heard enough Lee

Leroy: i...i don't love her. We divorced

Me: mmh

He came closer i raised my hand

Leroy: slap me its fine but i wanna tell you that i don't like her nor love her

Me: really?

Oh god i became teary i wanted to know who he loved but then again i didn't wanna get high hopes it was me

Leroy: yes really now hug me

I giggled and we hugged i felt good again.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

Damn that was a close one, mbalenhle made me suffer all this days. So im also going to play hard to get i wanna be sure if she really loved me

and was not playing with my feelings. After our long hug she smiled, god bless my wife ♡ ♡.

Lenhle: why are you looking at me like that?

Me: you look beautiful

Lenhle: (smiles) thank you

Me: and she's sweet

Lenhle: don't ruin the moment gosh

I laughed and took my pjs heading to the bath room

Lenhle: lee

Me: yeah

Lenhle: (coughs) uhmm can i join you i mean will be saving water non big

I laughed looking at her, she looked so cute when she said that

Me: okay lets save water then

She smiled and we got inside the bathroom. We took off our clothes and took a shower together, damn she was really gifted from the behind it was just amazing my D jerked it failed to behave

Lenhle: are you still washing my back?

Me: (clears throat) yes i am

Lenhle: okay

I moved my hands on her back and she looked down moving her neck gosh i just lost it and kissed her neck. She first froze but then let in after some time. She turned, i almost fainted damn my wife is gifted shit! I held her figure pulling her closer slowly with our eyes locked into one

another and we kissed as the water ran on our naked bodies, she held my neck closer as i pulled her closer as well and kissed her. I slowly pushed her on the glass wall and kissed her, she crossed her legs and i separated them

Lenhle: aaaarrhh

I got more excited holding one of her legs yes it was slippery but i could hold her as my other hand made it to her cookie and i started rubbing her clit going faster each time, and she lost it once more as moans escaped her mouth, i went faster and faster, she slowly let go of my lips and i bit mine, damn she was just amazingly wet...

.

.

.

#mbali❤️❤️

I have no idea what Lee was doing to me but it felt so good i couldn't hold myself i just moaned holding his shoulders tightly. He inserted his finger then the second on and started moving them inside me going faster i lost myself in my own world moaning louder holding his slippery body. Well i won't lie this was the kinda thing i wanted that's why i joined him in the shower and yes it was happening and honey it was glorious...

.

.

Lol to know what happened like the insert :p and goodnight im sleepy as hell

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#35

It started getting chilly and we walked inside the house laughing and talking.

Hakeem: evening im going out

Me: no you are not we are about to have supper

Hakeem: well I'll never say no to you

I smiled and we sat down having some food then later on went to bed.

.

.

The next morning i woke up super early, went to bath and wore my gown heading to the kitchen where i had some doughnuts and warm milk. When i was done i went back to my room and lotioned my body, wore my knee peach dress which was hugging my body, earrings, a watch and the puffed "fantasy" applied some lipstick and then waited for Lee to finish up since we were meeting up later on for breakfast that's why i couldn't eat a lot. Lee wore his jeans, a white t-shirt, his tattoos where out there no like lee is on fire tjer wait maybe its just me, and he wore his sneakers as well then we left with his car.

Leroy: you look happy

Me: who wouldn't baby i have a friend

Leroy: you just called me baby

Me: no i didn't don't lie

Leroy: i heard you

I laughed and we just went silence till we got to wimpy meeting Tshidi and her husband. We hugged and sat down

Tshidi: girl you look good

Me: thank you very much, you look good as well

She smiled and we took the menus, the ordered some breakfast. Our food came but we got disturbed by someone

"well well well look what we have here"

i didn't wanna look back but curiosity killed me so i turned and i looked at the back of me i saw Bella and my heart skipped a bit i wanted to kill her

Bella: hello guys, uhmm who is she because Lee lee is my husband

I went silence looking at her

Leroy: bella can we help you?

Bella: nope i'll help myself

She sat down, lord help me!

Leroy: we kinda bonding please excuse us

Bella: oh boy im not going anywhere trust me

There was silence just like that. Who the hell does she think she is? I wanted to speak but i decided to keep quiet and eat my food. Lee kept looking at me and back at his food

Bella: uhmm before we go for cake or something i have something to show you lee

Lee: couldn't that wait till the end of today?

Bella: nope, its important, babe look we need you

Tshidi: guys i think we should go

I nodded and we indeed left her sitting there. I was so angry how could Lee keep quiet about this. Damn i hate exes! We decided to do shopping though my mind wasn't really there

Leroy: baby

Me: don't baby me lee don't not now not ever!

Leroy: baby let me explain

Me: i said stop calling me baby

I punched him and then left. The anger i had inside made me wanna cry so bad but i didn't. After the boring shopping we left and went our separate ways. I got in the car looking the other way and i cried letting it all out though it was a silent one

Leroy: baby

Me: shush

I sniffed and he stopped the car getting out of the car and came to my side opening the door and hugged me just what i needed

Me: wh...y did y..y..ou keep quiet why!

Leroy: im so sorry baby i really am i will deal with this i promise

He let go and looked at me smiling

Leroy: someone cares

Me: ofcourse i do dummy

He smiled and hugged me

Me: hai let me go

Leroy: okay sorry, lets go shall we

I nodded and he walked to his side, got in and started the car. My heart was beating so fast i felt so guilty for some reason. I held his shoulder and he looked at me

Me: uhmm i care now drive

He chuckled

Leroy: yes mam

We left and went home. Now that was awkward.

.

.

We got home, and he parked his car outside. I got out and got the shopping bags

Me: you are going to let me massage your back

Leroy: and what did i deserve to get such treatment?

Me: don't ask please

He nodded and we got in. Then we went upstairs, he took off his t-shirt

Me: damn so many tattoos

Leroy: i love tattoos and i was thinking of getting another one with your name in it

Me: (laughs) gosh no don't

I massaged his back while he laid on his tummy, for some reason he turned and looked at me

Me: i was not done

Leroy: i know

He sat up pulling me and we kissed, oh boy i saw stars...

.

.

Tell your friends to tell their friends that "Wendy's stories" is the a place one should be ;) :) thanks for your support. Im still watching tv I'll post a bit late

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#36

While still kissing my phone rang

Leroy: ignore it

I did and sat on his lap but it kept on ringing so i took it and answered

Me: hello

Voice: tell me you didn't tell anyone about that night

Me: (panicked) w..which night?

Voice: don't test me!

I went silence. How in the world did my uncle find out about that, i quickly got off Leroy and paced around the room, my forehead started sweating, i felt myself lose breath a little

Uncle: unga linge mfazi ungiphindise! (don't make me repeat myself!)

Me:...

Uncle: if awuphenduli i will hunt your family and kill them one by one

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

I saw how scared she was so i took the phone from her

Voice: are we clear!

Me: look here who ever this is, you will not call my wife and threaten her. If you dare i mean dare call her i will have to deal with you my way

The phone just went "ti ti ti" which meant he hung up on me.

Lenhle: how..he...he

I hugged her tightly. We went to bed and i waited for her to slowly drift to lala land which didn't take much time. I got out of bed and walked out our room making sure i made no noise.

Hakeem: hey

Me: hi, damnit where the fuck is dlomo?

Hakeem: uhmm what happened now?

Me: i told you to fucken stay away from my business

Hakeem: tell me you not going back to that life

Me: hakeem im warning you

Hakeem: warn me all you want because im going to tell mom if you do. (teary) we almost lost you Leroy! Who was going to be my annoying brother? Huh? You almost died okay please don't go back there

Me: would you relax im not going back to using drugs

Hakeem: i fucken know that! I said don't go back to that other life

Me: shush you'll wake up lenhle. Just one person I'll be careful this time

Hakeem: and you promised to be careful the last time as well, leave and im calling mom and you know this will break her

He left, i punched the wall feeling helpless. I didn't like anyone to hurt the ones i loved yes i loved lenhle so much id do anything in my power to protect her. I walked downstairs and called fana

Bafana: dawg

Me: what the fuck happened? Why did he call lenhle?

Bafana: eish about that

Me: don't eish me don't!

I roared and he went silent fuck i was so pissed

Bafana: I'll tell the boys to get him

Me: you better do this job perfectly or else (mocking laugh) you don't wanna be on my bad side

I hung up and went to my mini bar, i looked at the alcohol and just left and went to the gym and started working out taking all the anger out on the punching bag. I felt so useless, remembering how my grandma died a slow painful death in front of me killed me, i had my revenge but

that got me to prison for years, i had so much anger inside me, things never worked out whenever i had revenge, i felt like i was useless again, i made a promise to her in my vows that i shall forever protect her but now this happens i couldn't take it, i wanted to handle it myself but hakeem was right this could break our mom...

"Lee, hakeem said i could find you here" i looked up and it was lenhle i smiled and looked down again

Me: i have failed you

Lenhle: why?

Me: i cannot protect you...i

Lenhle: lee its fine

Me: no its not, what if he comes after you then what?

Lenhle: I'll stay indoors

Me: no baby you won't live like an animal

Lenhle: there's no other way

Me: I'll make a plan, (clears throat) nana if i tell you about my past will you leave me?

Lenhle: no

Me: promise?

Lenhle: just trust me please

I signed then looked at her innocent face then smiled i won't lie my mom just found the love of my life for me

Me: i love you mbalenhle

Lenhle: (smiles) tell me already

I smiled and made her sit on my lap. I wanted to tell her because i loved and trusted her with everything in me. I hope im doing the right choice.

.

.

My battery is flat

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#37

—

#Lenhle 

I was so excited on what he was going to tell me.

Leroy: uhmm baby when i was very young i lived with my grandma before hakeem was even born. My grandma was the type of person who went around owing people for what reasons i don't know, even today i believe she shouldn't have been killed like that. One night when i remember very well it was during the week just after my parents had dropped me off, they had to go overseas for some meeting so i could no longer spend the week with them, after they left so many guys and a woman got in and what they did was hurtful baby after that night i made a decision that i will find them and kill them just like how they killed her. But things went wrong when it came to the last person i got arrested and went to jail for so many months it felt like i was in there

for years. As time passed by i told my parents i was okay i didn't need anyone to help me, that's where i was wrong because drugs and alcohol became my healer. Hakeem was young then i don't remember what happened next because i was in hospital, my parents and hakeem besides me then the next thing i was in rehab worst days of my life. Baby if i try..

Me: don't try anything, who will make me sit on his lap when you are in prison. But seriously lee how did you kill them i mean you had a weapon right?

Leroy: (chuckles) seriously lenhle

Me: so you not going to answer me?

Leroy: nope

I stood up pointing a fake gun on him

Me: huu this is so interesting gosh tell me more

He gave me a dead stare. Why? Did i say something wrong maybe? Hello what he was telling me was amazing i thought such things only happen in tv you know the shows and movies but it has happened in real life that's just wow

Me: okay im sorry but do you have a gun too?

Leroy: lenhle lets just let this go

Me: no no no no you can't tell me something then leave me hanging i so refuse

Leroy: i had a gun

Me: so like did you guys steal like in the movies?

Leroy: nope why steal if i have the most richest parents?

Me: oooh tell me more

Leroy: my parents don't do dirty work no they clean and yet rich

Me: im listening

He laughed

Me: (sits on his lap) on a serious note though i feel like im watching tv

Leroy: i see, so what do you wanna be? I have a few friends in high places so?

Me: mmh i like that how about journalist

Leroy: no ways

Me: yes baby (coughs) i mean Lee i want to have my own blog where i share my thoughts. Not just a blog but something that's going to be in a magazine

Leroy: i can make a few calls

Me: (smiles) yuppie! Now we are married

He laughed picking me up and we went to the kitchen where we got ourselves some food. Hakeem got in and sat down

Me: so you not going to greet us?

Hakeem: sorry hi mbalenhle

Me: hakeem

He looked at me

Me: and your brother?

Hakeem:...

Me: you better i mean better greet him or you shall know me

Hakeem: hi leroy

Leroy: hello hakeem

Me: good, (smiles) we are going out tomorrow

Hakeem: im not coming

Me: that's because i wasn't asking you either

Hakeem: im trying ehle i really am but leroy is making me mad right now so i can't

Me: you are going end of discussion

Leroy: i will be right back

He left before i could even say anything

Hakeem: you don't know my brother he doesn't listen to anyone but himself

Me: well he will listen to me

Leroy came back

Leroy: okay hakeem im done i promise

Hakeem looked at me

Leroy: she knows

Hakeem: (jaws dropped) and you stayed?!

Me: yes i did

Hakeem: did you tell her the whole truth or just half of it?

Leroy: don't start

Me: so you hiding some things from me?

Hakeem: you don't wanna know trust me

Me: yes i do

Hakeem: no you don't

Me: trust me i do

They looked at each other and Leroy opened the box he had. For some weird reason my insides started turning i sat down swallowing the huge lump in my throat.

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#38

—

He showed me the pictures, they were all killed the same way yet different places. Some made me vomit and made my body feel a bit cold. When lee was done he hugged me, and i started shivering.

Leroy: i promise you i have changed

I went silence and let the tears do the talking. I couldn't explain what i was really feeling deep inside. Was i scared? Angry? Or regretful?

Me: im not going anywhere

That's what i said and he hugged me tighter

Hakeem: now that's true love

I let go of Leroy

Me: don't try me

Hakeem: and what did i say?

Leroy: lets go burn these

I followed them as we went to our backyard and burnt them.

.

.

.

The following day i woke up feeling not so okay, i went to bath, lotioned and wore my robe going downstairs

Hakeem: morning mbalenhle

Me: hey im old

Hakeem: morning Mrs white

Me: (smiles) don't call me that

Hakeem: now im clueless

Me: what are we having?

Hakeem: you mean what are you having? Remember you eat a lot

I laughed and sat down having doughnuts with a lot of chocolate on them and a banana.

.

.

After breakfast i went to dress up because the boys and i were going out today. If marriage is so sweet then i think im loving this sweetness then.

After dressing up we left and decided to go play tennis, i have never played such but i was willing to learn.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

I told Lenhle about my past, about me killing those people. Remembering that night brought back so many bad memories. Me being bullied in prison, and the ones i loved living me after telling them the truth about myself. But this time i was very much afraid, afraid that mbalenhle might leave me maybe not today but tomorrow but i was just afraid of losing her. My life has taken a good turn losing her was going to be an end of me.

Last night she showed no emotion at all yes we shared a bed but she was shivering the whole night. I was yearning to know what was on her mind i wanted to know with everything in me. I felt like opening old wounds to her might have pushed her away.

We finally arrived, i parked my car in the parking lot and we went out.

Hakeem: what's a game without ice cream

Lenhle: i totally agree

Hakeem: (smiles) Lee care to give your wife and i some money

I took out my wallet and gave them R200 and they left. I felt so incomplete after that, taking my phone as i called my mom.

.

.

.
#Lenhle❤️❤️

Hakeem: sis

Me: now we talking

He giggled and looked at me giving me the serious look

Me: o-kay what did i do now?

Hakeem: last night my brother showed you what he did years back.

Please don't leave him

Me: im not going anywhere. Look i don't really know how i should feel about him doing what he did but its in the past my opinion won't matter anyway. What's done is done

Hakeem: at least tell him how you feel. Mbalenhle i know my brother where ever he is his probably thinking otherwise

Me: go get ice cream I'll be back

I walked back, he was sitting on a bench looking all sad and lonely

Me: (sings) lonely i am so lonely i have nobody im on my own ohh

He looked up and smiled

Me: i know right im a bad singer but hey you look lonely what are you tryna tell the single mommies and ladies in here

Leroy: (chuckles) that im lonely

Me: hey! Don't be like that you (coughs) have me

Leroy: really?

Me: (laughs) yes dummy come hug me

He came and i hugged him

Me: go..

He kissed my lips. This time it wasn't our normal kissing no this one was filled with so many emotions, he held me tighter and i did the same, i didn't wanna let go of him, my heart started racing and tears streamed down my face causing him to let go

Leroy: mbalenhle

Oh god what's happening to me? What i saw next to me was a different leroy, he was so wow. How could i not see such handsomeness?

.

.

Meet Leroy  

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#39

I got tongue tied and didn't know what to say next, i just looked at him thinking to myself "Damn my husband is hot!"

Leroy: baby?

I was about to answer when Hakeem came to the rescue well no i wasn't really going to answer because i didn't know how to really

explain what i was feeling inside. I took my ice cream and we walked to the tennis courts

Leroy: lets play

I smiled and they taught me how to play though hakeem kept hitting me with the balls together with Lee but all in all i had fun.

.

.

We left and went to grab some lunch at MacDonalds

Hakeem: now that was a good game

Me: no it wasn't my body is in pain

Leroy: we are so sorry

He pouted and i stuck my tongue out eating my food. After having lunch we left and decided to go to the mall and do some shopping as a family how sweet.

Hakeem: leroy i need this more then anything

Me: what do you need a laptop for if you have a tablet as well as a iphone?

Hakeem: for some stuff

Me: what kind of stuff?

Hakeem: just stuff

Me: then you don't need it

Leroy: (laughs) oh boy i think i love my wife even more now

I smiled and we continued shopping. After getting a few clothes we went to get my cosmetics.

Leroy: stacy hey

Stacy: hey Lee how may i help you today?

Leroy: please show my wife around

She nodded and we walked together

Me: i must say i like your nails

Stacy: mmh thank you love i like your ass

Me: (laughs) thanks love

We both laughed, yuppie! Looks like i found myself a friend.

.

After getting everything i needed we paid, exchanged numbers with stacy and then left and went back home.

Leroy: uhmm babe i got a call earlier

Me: about?

Leroy: your mother and sister are coming to visit us this upcoming weekend

Me: that's nice

Hakeem: how old is she again?

Me: she's off limits!

Hakeem: hao mara mbalenhle you promised me

Me: I lied

Hakeem: impossible

Me: hai ke i give up hakeem

He giggled and we drove home. In no time we got home and then got in.

Me: home sweet home

I took my belongings and went upstairs to pack my things.

Leroy: baby

Oh god tell me his not here to ask me about the kiss

Me: uhmm yes

Leroy: i don't understand why you were crying earlier

Me: can we not talk about that

Leroy: but baby i wanna know, what if I've hurt you

Me: you didn't hurt me relax

Leroy: sure?

I nodded and looked away. He came behind me and held my waist i felt the whole zoo in my stomach, his hands were so strong, yet gentle and very very nice wow. I kept quiet and continued what i was doing. He slowly turned me, kissing me as he grabbed my butt i couldn't hold myself i moaned

Leroy: mmh (bites lower lip)

Me: lee i...

Leroy: you?

Me: i can't explain

Leroy: how so? Don't you want me to touch you?

Me: i..i do

Leroy: then say it

Me: bu..

Leroy: i would never hurt you baby

Me: okay, t..touch me

Leroy: say it like you mean it

Me: god damnit Leroy touch me!

A smile crept on his face and he pulled me closer to him

Leroy: what do you want me to do baby?

Me: why are you asking me these questions?

Leroy: im sorry

He pulled me closer and we kissed, i felt my legs get weaker it was like he noticed as he picked me up laying me on the bed, pinning my hands on the bed as we kissed. My bean was vibrating like crazy i moaned out loud, closing my eyes unable to do anything to myself. He went to my neck kissing me living love bite, as he slowly took off my clothes, he left wet kisses on my body going all the way down till he reached my nannie and he started eating me up.

Me: aaaaah! G...e...e..eez that feels so good

He continued going deeper with his tongue i held his head moaning louder and louder, my body failed me as i felt myself going to another planet

Me: oooohhh i love you Lee don't stop please

He went deeper and i just felt my tears gushing down my face the pleasure was just too good.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

For the first time i heard mbalenhle say she loves me, my body reacted in a certain way i went for it. After she cam, i kissed her lips pushing myself inside her she screamed a little bit and i went gentle

Lenhle: slow baby it still hurts

I listened to her and went slow, we made love for hours after cuming i wiped myself and him as well.

Lenhle: im so tired

Me: sorry baby

She didn't say anything, she just closed her eyes and fell asleep i smiled. Now i couldn't wait for her to wake up so i can ask her about what she said to me.

.

LeeEnhle ♡ 😊 ♡

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
. .
.

#40

—

#Lenhle ♡ ♡

I woke up a bit late feeling tired yet good. I must say that was the best "sex" ever. Lee was sleeping next to me, i got out of bed slowly and went to the bathroom where i took a hot relaxting bath closing my eyes and imagining what happened earlier on i couldn't stop smiling hle.

When i was done i got out wiped my body which smelled heavenly and wore my robe going to the kitchen where hakeem was.

Me: hey Hakeemy

Hakeem: (laughs) the name wow

I laughed and sat down next to him having supper

Hakeem: so where's lee?

Me: sleeping

Hakeem: i see

I giggled and started eating when having small talks here and there, then later on went to bed.

.

.

The following day i woke up, Lee woke me up actually telling me he was going for a jog and i had to join him gosh i wanted to die but then again its exercise.

Leroy: (runs) so last night

Me: (laughs) no lets pass that

Leroy: (chuckles) for now i will

We laughed and continued jogging i felt like singing and celebrating about getting laid last night oh and getting married to this handsome husband of mine.

.

After our jog we went back home

Hakeem: so Mbalenhle when is your mom coming?

Leroy: tomorrow afternoon since its a Friday

Me: gosh its going to be one hell of a weekend

Hakeem: you can say that again, leroy when are you going back to work?

Me: don't ruin the moment hello

We laughed. I sat down and ate my cereal and milk then went to bathe and went straight to bed i was more then tired.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

I couldn't help but smile, well i couldn't wait for her mom to get here as well. Maybe we were going to see another side of mbalenhle who knew. After having breakfast i went to take a shower, she was sleeping peacefully i smiled and then i left her and went shopping didn't really know what they were going to eat so i needed to buy everything i thought they would need. Oh boy i was with Hakeem who was annoying me all the way to the mall.

.

.

After shopping we left and went to grab lunch and then we left and then went home.

Hakeem: so when am i going to have a niece or nephew?

Me: (laughs) i don't know

Hakeem: i hope its soon because im not getting any younger

I laughed, we got home parked my car in the garage and then we got in.

Hakeem: so?

Me: (chuckles) hakeem i don't know plus we don't plan such

Hakeem: just eat that cake!

Me: im still old

He laughed and we got in the house finding lenhle making something which smelled good

Me: and we bought take aways

Lenhle: you guys took time hello

She continued finishing up.

.

Im at church ;)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#41

—

#Lenhle 😊

I smiled and had my food i cooked chicken and had it with rolls and coke.

Leroy: so honey have you prepared your moms room?

Me: aah lee im tired hle

He laughed and i had the take aways he bought while watching tv. Later on we went to bed i was tired and bored, but hubby was next to me.

.

.

Friday

I was woken up by my vibrating phone. I rubbed my eyes sitting up and answered the phone.

Me: hello

Voice: tjo nana we are lost hle

Me: mom?

Mom: yes its mom come ke

I got out of bed and i went out running out like a headless chicken. When i got there i went outside and saw my sister, she was wearing a long dress, had benny and betty which had expired i screamed

Enhle: (screams) sisi!

We ran to each and hugged, i took moms bags and let them in

Me: i thought you guys were coming later on

Mom: well we changed

We hugged

Me: you said you were lost mos

Mom: we were joking

I hugged them and we got in. Hakeem was in the kitchen making food.

Hakeem: oh my who is she?

Me: she's off limits hakeem. Ntombenhle meet Hakeem and mom this is hakeem

Hakeem: wow she's fine

I laughed and sat down

Mom: you look good

Me: i feel good, our helper got your room ready

Mom: all i need right now is some sleep

Me: hakeem please help my mom out

He nodded taking my sisters bags and went upstairs. I went to the kitchen meeting Martin doing what he does best

Martin: someone woke up early

Me: well that's because my mom woke me up

Martin: what does she like eating?

Me: anything hey

I took doughnuts and then went upstairs getting inside the bed.

Leroy: morning and where were you?

Me: eating

Leroy: baby its 7am

Me: baby im joking my mom is here

Leroy: she said she'll be here late though

Me: well she changed her mind

He pulled me towards him and kissed me passionately, who says no to passionate kissing because i don't. His hand was already in my pj pant rubbing me i moaned. He continued doing that for some time and i started moaning louder, guess what we did :p we had sex again.

.

After that we fell asleep, later we woke up and then went to bath together and then we left and went downstairs.

Hakeem: couple of the year!

I laughed and we sat down and ate.

Hakeem: how come you skipped breakfast today?

Me: don't start Keemy

Hameeek: im not gay please

We laughed and ate our lunch. I had a simple chicken mayo sandwich with lemonade on the side. After lunch i took my sister shopping.

.
. .

#Leroy♡♡

Mbalenhle was so happy so was i. I went out to the garden with her mother, hakeem left earlier with the ladies so yeah.

Lenhle's mom: how's marrying my daughter?

Me: its good thank you. Can i ask for advice

Lenhle's mom: im listening

Me: a friend of mine has been raped by the uncle and her mother said she should keep quiet about it. She's my friend but i really don't know what to say to her because firstly rape is wrong

she went silence for some time. I wanted to know from her point of view why she would do that to her own daughter that's cruelty at its perfection.

Lenhle's mom: (teary) she told you

Me: told me what? What are you even talking about?

She faced down looking ashamed. I don't like making others fight because of me so i kept quiet like i didn't know anything and she told me what i already knew.

.

after talking to her she hugged me, i told her she should make peace with her daughter and then we just chilled outside doing some bonding. Later lenhle got back and we went inside where she was dishing up the take aways.

.

Im coming ne

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#42

I just smiled when i saw her face she was just amazingly beautiful.

Lenhle's mom: why don't i go to bath and leave you too to catch up

Me: okay ma

She left so did hakeem and ntombenhle.

Me: what did you get me?

Lenhle: food

Me: i mean baby besides that

Lenhle: then nothing

I laughed and sat down next to her

Lenhle: how was your day?

Me: boring

Lenhle: (giggles) really? Why?

Me: because i missed my crazy wife

She blushed

Lenhle: and what's her name?

Me: she knows herself

She giggled and continued. Then we went to the sitting room switching on the tv and i made the fire by the fire place.

Lenhle: you know hot chocolate would go well with the meal

I laughed and then went to make it for her.

.
. .
. . .

#Lenhle❤️❤️

Leroy went to make my hot chocolate while i watched tv and had my meal. Well i got nandos chicken, rolls and chips. Hakeem, my sister together with my mom came downstairs and we ate. Lee also came back and we watched tv together.

Mom: i must say im enjoying this

Me: its awesome isn't it?

Mom: too much

I smiled and we continued eating.

Mom: remember when you were young

Me: (laughs) mom don't go there

Mom: you used to love dancing yho

Me: (laughs) still do

Ntombi: (chuckles) no way

Me: yes way

Ntombi: lets play music ke

She did and i stood up for a second i felt so damn shy.

Me: (shyly) yho im scared

Ntombi: he he he i will pretend i didn't hear that

We laughed i just closed my eyes and i danced

Hakeem: oh boy! I need to see the back

I opened my eyes and hit him with a cushion

Me: don't start

Hakeem: no im being for real

I laughed and sat back my ass down

Leroy: wow, what else don't i know about you?

I just looked at her and laughed. Hakeem took out a game

Hakeem: who will ask the questions?

Me: mom will

Hakeem: let me go first

We all nodded, i was team red with leroy, mom was with ntombi.

Hakeem: first question are you ready guys?

Me: yes yes yes

Hakeem: okay it has red rooms all over covered with black spots and the house is green outside

Ntombi: woah that's hard

Leroy: (whispers) i think i know

Me: tell me

Leroy: hakeem how many points?

Hakeem: 2

Leroy: its a watermelon

Hakeem: 2 points for you!

I smiled

Hakeem: next question, it is very very hairy on the outside and brown but inside its very white

Ntombi: an animal

Hakeem: wrong

Me: its hairy and white inside, humans head

Hakeem: still wrong

Leroy: uhmm a kiwi

Hakeem: (laughs) very wrong

Me: mama what's the answer?

Hakeem: hey hey no discussing

Me: its called team work

Hakeem: aah that's not fair

We laughed and continued playing his game.

.

Later we all went to bed. I was more than tired

Leroy: i saw a different mbalenhle out there

Me: (giggles) don't start. Guess what i bought you

Leroy: i thought you said you didn't buy me anything

Me: i did im not that cruel

Leroy: what did you get me baby?

Me: i hope you like it

He opened the box and it was a key holder

Leroy: wow

He was happy i just looked at him loving him more, woah did i just say love? Well it was cute because he appreciated the small thing i had given him which meant a lot to me. When someone appreciates something this small, its just wow.

Me: you like it?

Leroy: i do baby

Me: (laughs) baby i got you another present

Leroy: which is?

I handed him a gift pack

Leroy: mmh pjs nice

He hugged me and i felt my tummy wiggle oh boy he was doing things to me i even blushed

Leroy: you can let go now

Me: mxm oho

He laughed hugging me again and changed

Me: eww someone hates water

Leroy: (laughs) p-please!

I laughed and he got in besides me

Leroy: thank you baby i love them

Me: pleasure but now they going to smell because you didn't bath

Leroy: oh please

He tickled me and i laughed out loud

Leroy: say you are sorry

Me: (laughs) im not

He tickled me further and i laughed losing breath as tears streamed down my face

Me: lee wait

He stopped and looked at me

Leroy: yes

Me: (laughs) im joking

Leroy: good

Me: aah Le..lenhle

I imitated his voice and he tickled me going further, i laughed my lungs out i almost even peed my pants. He let me go and i went to the bathroom.

When i was done i went to our bedroom.

Leroy: (laughs) since we are moaning I'll do your part

Me: no no no that's not fair

Leroy: aaah aaah aaah leroy oh fuck me baby (imitates my voice)

Me: (laughed) don't lie i don't say that

Leroy: this morning you did

I pushed him and he fell of the bed, he got on and pushed me, we played till we got tired, he was pinning me on the bed, we looked at each other and something amazing happened, god i wish we could stay like this forever

Leroy: mbalenhle i love you

Oh no there goes my freedom! There goes that moment of silence! Aah kill me nowooh!

.

I have 5000 limit that's why my inserts are like this

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#43

For a second i felt myself lose breath, i felt tears threatening my eyes, the feeling was just out of the world i couldn't explain it.

Leroy: baby?

Me: i....leroy i

fuck words failed me. I have never told anyone i loved them, this was my first love, my first marriage my first everything so it was hard for me. Yes i trust lee with every bone in me, when it came to him i just became speechless, my mind couldn't function that well it were like i would go crazy for some time then come back to my senses once more, it was crazy i tell you.

.

He got off me, i looked at him

Leroy: im going to watch tv

Me: for how long?

Leroy: probably the whole night

I was about to say something when he left the room. A part of me was broken while the other just shutted down immediately. I couldn't feel my body as i went on the floor and started crying.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡♡

I wanted to hear her say she loved me back despite of how we met. I know it was forced marriage, she had probably had dreams of her own as well and feels like i have crushed them. I yearned to hear her say those words because i know for a fact that i loved her really much.

My mind didn't let me go downstairs to watch tv but instead i went back inside my room where i found her laying flat on the ground crying. My heart was broken i walked to her, picking her up and i hugged her tight.

Lenhle: p....p....please don't leave me

Me: im sorry baby i won't

Lenhle: p...promise?

I nodded and hugged her tight. I have never seen her cry like that. I picked her up and we went to bed. I guess this will take time and all i have to do is be patient.

.

.

Saturday

I woke up, and she was laying next to me peacefully i left and went to the bathroom, washed my face, brushed my teeth and then i went downstairs where i found lenhle's mom cooking

Me: morning ma, you didn't have to do that our chef does all the cooking

Lenhle's mom: i know that's why i gave him a break

Me: okay

I went to the balcony where Ntombi was seated at

Me: morning

Ntombi: morning sir

Me: no man (chuckles) sir makes me sound so old call me Leroy

She nodded

Ntombi: how's my sister treating you? Actually how is marrying her?

Me: (chuckles) why?

Ntombi: because she's very stubborn

Me: i see, so does she also hide her feelings?

Ntombi: not always, but when she does just know she really cares. When i was born mom always told me she was jealous that i was going to take her place. As i grew up i liked her a lot but she didn't really tell me she loved me, till the day i got lost

((Mwali: ntombenhle!

She ran to her and hugged her very tight

Mwali: yhoo thank God uright, khona mhlambe la ulimele khona?(thank god you okay, are you hurt?)

Me: bengithi awungi funi mos(i thought you didn't want me)

Mwali: hao mtase, ngiyaqolisa ngalendlela bengikhu phethe ngayo, ngiyak'thanda ntombenhle ncela unga ngishiyi (sis, im sorry for how i have been treating you lately, ntombenhle i love you and please don't leave me))))

Ntombi: that day was truly the best days of my life, ever since she told me she loved me everyday. She would accompany me to the shops, school everywhere. So i understood her now. She's just like that you should ask Nomasonto how their friendships even made it till now

Me: wow so in order words she's afraid of expressing her feelings?

Ntombi: something like that. Sometimes i would think she's crazy because she acts like she doesn't want you while deep inside she knows she does. When you act she gets scared. That's crazy right?

Me: (chuckles) yes don't tell her i said yes

We both laughed. She told me more things about her sister.

.

While still seated hakeem came

Hakeem: breakfast is ready

I smiled and we got up heading to the kitchen where we sat on the high chairs, held hands and started praying. When we were done we ate

Mom: so mbalenhle how did you sleep? You look tired

Lenhle: im fine ma

She ate her food avoiding eye contact with me. I guess one day she will come around. And i cannot wait for that one day to finally come.

.

.

Im so sorry i fell asleep :(please forgive me

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#44

—

#Lenhle 😊

Mom made phutu(pap and milk) for breakfast. When last did i have this? I surely enjoyed it but didn't have appetite to eat it. I was very scared, what happened last night scared me, i didn't know how to explain the feeling i was having. I didn't want lee to ever leave me i know it sounds crazy but that's how i felt.

Hakeem: if you ain't gonna finish that id be honoured to finish it for you

Me: (smiles) then its yours, family please excuse me

Mom: no we can't

I wanted to kill her right there. I sat down while she went to fetch something in the fridge. She came back and handed me yogurt

Mom: eat

I just nodded and ate

Mom: today we are spending time together so after breakfast you all go to bath and meet me at the garden shortly

We all nodded then left and went to bath with Leroy behind me

Leroy: baby

Me: yes baby

Leroy: and she called me baby awesome!

Me: (giggles) don't start

Leroy: okay sorry but baby you called me baby

Me: i did that last night why notice now?

Leroy: oh boy i missed that one

Me: you sure did

Leroy: on a serious note baby jokes aside

Me: (turns and faces him) okay

Leroy: you do not wanna sit like that

Me: trust me i do

I moved my waist touching his D

Leroy: fuck

He pulled me closer and we kissed, it was just so magical, i wish this moment lasted forever and ever

Leroy: lets not do this here

Me: why?

He got out, and picked me up making me stand and hold the bathtub as he slowly went inside me, i gasped as he slowly went in and out of me. He took a towel wiping my body and wiped his and we continued. He was so fast, i grabbed the bathtub screaming my lungs out, he was busy cursing and going faster. I felt my legs shake, my cookie started closing up from the inside making me go louder, after some time i felt myself release something as it slowly went down my thighs he continued till he screamed my name. He took out his thing and wiped himself. We took a shower , lotioned and dressed up. My legs were shaking i would stop every now and then, he picked me up and we went outside which turned out to be cold so we went inside and sat around the fire.

Hakeem: i have a game

Ntombi: well i have one too

Leroy: lets hear it

Ntombi: uhmm how well do you know each other

Mom: (giggles) im leaving

She stood up and left us

Hakeem: baby baby game on

I laughed

Ntombi: okay mbalenhle you beginning

Hakeem: kgm kgm what kind of music does my brother like?

Me: those disturbing fuck songs

Hakeem: (laughs) okay uhmm what colour does he like?

Me: white

Hakeem: what's his favourite meal?

Ntombi: (laughs) not so easy isn't it?

Me: (chuckles) uhmm hmmm me

We all burst out of laughter

Ntombi: I'll pretend i didn't hear that

Hakeem: thank god mom is sleeping

Leroy: you can say that again

Ntombi: leroy describe my sister in one word

I was busy smiling like a retarded

Leroy: stubborn

Me: no ways im not

Leroy: so are

Hakeem: I'll have to agree

I threw pillows at both of them

Me: you guys are heartless im sweet come on sis tell them

Ntombi: i kinda agree

Me: mxm

They laughed and i just sulked.

Me: im going to cook

Leroy: oh my god she can cook!

Me: don't try me baby

Leroy : i think im full

I pushed him but he pulled my hand causing me to fall on top of him

Hakeem: uhmm that's our train to leave tshu tshu

They left and i just giggled

Me: let me go

Leroy: i wanna see you cook

Me: you will let me go lee hle

He smiled and did. I got off and went to the kitchen he joined me and i washed my hands then took out the ingredients

Leroy: so you went to school for cooking?

Me: yep after matric i wanted to become a chef

Leroy: what changed?

Me: nothing, if i could tell you what i wanna be you'd think im crazy

Leroy: try me

Me: a chef, a journalist and someone's mother

Leroy: (chuckles) mmh how many kids would you like to have?

Me: no silly not me, maybe adoption

Leroy: why not you?

Me: i don't wanna be fat im scared of feeling pain yeah that's all

Leroy: some women don't get fat

Me: lee no ways, next thing you'd be leaving me for being pregnant

I don't know why i said that, maybe because one of my aunts husband left her when she was pregnant, fat, had the biggest nose ever. I didn't want that to happen to me too.

Leroy: baby i would never do that. Love you should know that not all men are the same. Maybe someone you know experienced that doesn't mean you will too

Me: really?

I sat next to him

Leroy: really. Baby please allow me to love you then you can decide if you still wanna be with me or not. But the only way i can do that is if you let me in here

He held my chest

Me: promise you won't leave me lee

Leroy: baby i promise

Me: don't hurt me please

Leroy: baby i won't

Me: promise promise?

Leroy: i promise now come hug me and stop breathing like a dying cow

Me: mxm

We laughed and we hugged. I wish im doing the right thing!

.

Let the blessing game begin. 2k likes :) on this insert     

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#45

—

He let go of me and i finished with my cooking.

Leroy: you enjoy cooking do you?

Me: yes i do

He smiled and watched me, i kept smiling as i continued till i was done. He set the table, and mom, hakeem and my sister came downstairs looking all happy.

Ntombi: smells good in here

Me: thank you

Ntombi: pleasure

Hakeem: i hope it tastes good

I laughed and we sat down and started digging in

Leroy: omg baby this tastes so good!

I giggled and we finished eating. After dinner we had custurd and jelly and then we left and went to bed.

Leroy: baby

Me: (smiles) yeah

Leroy: so its just yeah?

Me: (giggles) lee come on

We both laughed. He got inside the blankets

Leroy: goodnight

Me: night

He kissed my cheek and i smiled laying on his chest and we slowly dozed off.

.

Sunday

We were woken up by a hard knock on the door. Leroy woke up and got the door

Leroy: morning ma (yawns)

Mom: its time for church

Leroy: will be down in a sec

Mom: okay

She left

Leroy: I'm exhausted

Me: then why don't you lock the door?

He gave me a side smile locking the door and we both giggled, he got inside the blankets and we slowly drifted to LeeEnhle world.

.

.

Later i woke up and went to the bathroom to take a pee then went downstairs where i found Martin preparing lunch

Martin: i hope I'm doing the right thing

Me: (giggles) you doing a perfect thing Martin

He smiled and i sat down while he dished up for me, i was all smiley smiley. I won't lie food brought joy to my heart, i didn't eat like i haven't eaten in years because of my situation in the past no i ate all the foods i didn't know.

I had doughnuts and milk, then pancakes and milk gosh it was just delicious. Mom walked in

Mom: and she decides to stay at home

Me: mom I'm tired

Mom: really?

Me: yes really

I finished eating and then went to watch tv.

.
. .

#Lenhle's_mom♡

I took some fatcakes with cream that Martin has made and had with orange juice. As much as i wanted to ask forgiveness i couldn't. I still didn't see anything i did wrong that night. Its not like she was the one who was raped but me, all ME!! When i was done i went to my room packing my things as i got ready to leave the bus was coming around 6pm.

Ntombi: mama i don't wanna leave nje

Me: nana we have to go trust me

Ntombi: mom we can't

Me: yes ntombi we are living and that's final

I finished with the packing..

.
. .

#Ntombi♡

I wanted to cry when my mother said we were leaving any time soon. When i was done packing i went to my sister who was watching tv and laughing

Me: sis

Enhle: my love

Me: please convince mom to make me stay i promise I'll be a good girl

Enhle: okay

Me: is that all?

Enhle: yes

I was more than happy i smiled. Bam! She's living alone! Yuppie

.

.

.

#Lenhle 😊

I stood up and went to get myself some pop corn and then ate while watching tv.

Ntombi: sis we leaving in a few hours

Me: you said you don't wanna go mos

Ntombi: we both know how mom is

We laughed. And watched tv together.

.

Later my mom left well it wasn't easy to leave ntombi behind but she finally gave in and left. Now i can breath. I went to bath, lotioned and wore my short pj pants, top and doggy slippers. Lee and hakeem went somewhere so it was just my sister and i.

Me: what kind of school do you want?

Ntombi: (smiles) nothing fancy i wanna come home and be with you

Me: nchoo i love you too

We giggled and watched tv. I love my sister more then love itself.

.

.

I know its short please don't mention it :(:/

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND 

.

.

.

#46

Monday

Apparently Lee had to go back to work. Oh and me, he got me the job but i my interview was on Tuesday, i was nervous as hell since i didn't really study "Journalism or any media studies" for that matter.

.

.

I woke up that Monday morning feeling really tired if it was up to me I'd be totally staying in bed for the whole day. Ofcourse getting served in my room. Gosh but no i woke up i promised my sister that I'd go with her to apply to some school. It wasn't that late to apply so yeah. I

dragged my feet to the bathroom, bathed, lotioned and wore my black jeans, black vest and black combat boots. My black warm jacket, combed my hair applying maroon lipstick on my lips and puffed "Hypnotic poison" damn i looked fine. I went downstairs finding Ntombi and Hakeem eating.

Me: morning

Them: hey sis

Me: so Hammy when are you leaving?

Hakeem: (laughs) and she's kicking me out

Me: I'm not trust me I'm just asking i mean school that side ain't the same as this side

Hakeem: promise not to tell anyone

Me: okay

Hakeem: honestly speaking i got kicked out

Me: (jaws dropped) say what?

Hakeem: you can't tell

Me: what no Lee has...

Hakeem: remember you promised

I rolled my eyes sitting down and dished up some food

Me: so what happened?

Hakeem: i was involved in a fight

Me: that bad?

Hakeem: his in a coma

I dropped my spoon

Me: aibo hakeem!

Hakeem: (laughs) im kidding but seriously his badly injured

Me: (shocked) i just lost my appetite

Hakeem: i swear sis im not a bad person

Ntombi: his not sis

Me: wena shush zip it nje

She went silent. I took my things heading out. Woah badly injured?
What the hell!

.

My chauffeur was driving us. After registering Ntombi we left and went back home. I was tired, like really exhausted. As soon as i got home i found Hakeem in the kitchen having his bags

Me: wassup?

Hakeem: I'm leaving

Me: uhmm why?

Hakeem: i know you going to tell Lee so i might as well move back to my geez! P...p...parents!

Me: no i won't

Hakeem: as much as i hate bein...wait what?

Me: stay, but you have to tell me what kind of animal hurts another child like that

Hakeem: man this sucks

I gave him a dead stare and he walked behind me. We sat down and he started talking , i swear i heard Greek because i fell asleep while he was still talking.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡

You should have seen the grin i had on my face when i was knocking off. I took my things and hurried out. Man i missed wifey, maybe i should get her flowers, no wait chocolate, or a gown, wait maybe both or three of them. Damn when it comes to women I'm totally clueless. The women i dated long ago preferred doing their own shopping but i wanted to be a bit romantic you know. I decided to call my main man

Bafana: poi

Me: hey i need your help. I want something romantic

Bafana: (laughs) and who died and made me Romeo?

Me: come on man just a thing or two

Bafana: flowers well red roses, a box of chocolates, champagne, and maybe a teddy bear. Girls are different man

Me: you are right :) thanks

I hung up making a turn and went to the mall, getting cake, some champagne, those big teddy bears, chocolates and then walked out dancing. Man i missed Lenhle so so much.

.

Finally i arrived at home parking my car inside the yard, and handed the keys to our chauffeur walking inside. As soon as i walked in i was welcomed by darkness and quietness. I slowly danced my way upstairs but sadly when i got there lenhle was sleeping ouch. I changed and hit the shower, when i was done i took my things and went to the study and started working.

.

.

#Lenhle 😊

I woke up in the morning. I didn't even check the time i saw roses and got goose bumps smiling alone, the big hairy teddy bear needing a friend, box of chocolates, champagne man i felt so special and cake as well :p gosh i kicked off the blankets not realizing i was sleeping with Lee who looked rather tired

Me: is that all for me?

Lee: yes can i sleep now?

Me: no!

I woke up jumping up and down like a crazy person. I took the cake first, mmh mmh mmh let me murder it!

.

Goodnight

.* .* .*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#47

I was the happiest ladies ever. Lee woke up and looked at me smiling. Never in my entire life has someone made me feel this special gosh i was over the moon!

.

.

I firstly opened the chocolate cake and ate it

Leroy: so you not going to cut it?

Me: the knife is in the kitchen and that's too far

Leroy: (surrenders) iyoh babe you love food bo

I laughed and ate half of the cake, the whole box of chocolates and had champagne. When i was done i felt on top of the world and went to bath since my interview was today and i was hella nervous since i didn't know a thing about this career choice. When i was done i wore my black dress which was above my knees and had long sleeves, panty hose underneath, my boot heels, combed my hair and then puffed "Lady million" applying maroon lipstick on my lips. For finishes i wore my black winter jacket hello it was still cold.

Leroy: now I'm developing jealousy

Me: (laughs) don't, how do i look?

Leroy: baby you look gorgeous

I blushed taking my bag and went downstairs finding ntombi and hakeem eating breakfast

Me: goodmorning

Ntombi: hey sis, wow you look good

Me: (smiles) and i feel good too

I went to wait in the car while Lee had breakfast, he was the one whom was taking me to work today.

Leroy: are you okay?

Me: fantastic

He laughed and started the car and drove me to the company i had an interview at.

.

We arrived and he kissed me on the lips, God i became breathless

Leroy: you can open your eyes now

Me: (hits his shoulder) i was still enjoying the moment

Leroy: (laughs) sorry babes

I got out and walked inside the glass company it was just beautiful. Inside it was breath taking. I made my way to the reception area

Me: goodmorning I'm here for the job interview

Her: 4th floor please

Oh boy i was lost so i stood there looking at her

Her: 4th floor mam

Me: may you kindly show me that floor please

4th floor? Hee there are floors kanti la?

She did that and i landed in a big office, i got in and did my interview.

.

.

After my interview i felt sick, must be the too much chocolate i had this morning iyoh i was vomiting like crazy. When i was done i flushed, and then washed my mouth heading out.

Receptionist: hey how did it go?

Me: they said they will call me

Receptionist: oh my name is Aviwe

Me: and I'm Mbalenhle

Aviwe: (smiles) i was hoping to see you more often

Me: (chuckles) if i get the job

My phone beeped and i checked it. "Baby I'm outside" i smiled

Me: bye babe

Aviwe: bye

I walked out and Lee opened the door for me making me feel more special. We drove home, i was feeling sick but i didn't wanna worry Leroy so i kept quiet till we got home.

Leroy: want something to eat?

Me: no I'm just tired i..must be the chocolate reacting

Leroy: (laughs) yep that's too much chocolate for you

I smiled and went upstairs where i took off my heels and dozed off.

.

.

I woke up a bit later feeling much better. I took off my clothes and then went downstairs finding Hakeem having a sandwich which looked mouthwatering. I sat next to him taking the whole plate

Hakeem: no!

Me: oh come on loosen up its just bread

Hakeem: this is food abuse yho

I laughed and ate 2 giving him the rest and had his juice as well.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

As days pAssed it was the month of August thank heavens we weren't having any dusty roads as we had roads, grass and a lot of trees. Well i also got the job and i was the happiest of them all. Hakeem was schooling at Boys high while Ntombi was at girls high. It was back to that annoying day Monday. I woke up and went to bath preparing myself for work. When i was done i went downstairs and got myself a cereal instead

Ntombi: (shocked) tell me you joking

Me: don't test me sis just don't

She laughed and as we continued eating. I had a pear after that and went to work, the chauffeur was taking me instead of Leroy. He had an early meeting so he left before i even woke up.

.

.

#Ntombi 

Our transport came. Hakeem has been hitting on me ever since but i didn't have feelings for him. I didn't have feelings for any guy for that

matter but some girl at my school. I know i know but i somehow felt weird around her.

My sister would freak out if she found out i had feelings for the same sex as me. Maybe my parents are already planning my wedding with my so called husband back at home, that made me feel me weak.

.

.

Guys hai nna i surrender iyoh how many times should i tell you i have a limit and its 5000 words. Please tu lets stop saying "too short" if i don't state anything then that's it if i do then its a mini skirt :(:/

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#48

—

I got at work meeting Aviwe at the door.

Me: and someone's early

Aviwe: ndi hlezi ndi early hao girl (i'm always early girl)

I smiled as we hugged then got in heading straight to our working areas. I missed Nomasonto so i called her

Noma: hai friendzura awusangithandi sham (My friendzura you no longer love me sham)

Me: i have been busy sorry man, eish i miss you hey

Noma: not like i do. So how's Jozi?

Me: awesome

We laughed and i told her everything amazing about this place till my airtime finished.

.

I got back to work, and started typing. I was really missing Leroy and i couldn't wait for lunch time so i can have lunch with him in his office. If this isn't love then i dont know what it is.

.

.

.

#Leroy 

Work was hectic i won't lie, i was so busy i declined everyone whom wanted to see me. I was in my office trying so hard to concentrate on the files on my desk but i couldn't i was with my PA who had her boobs out like she was advertising them or something.

Me: could you close your cleavage please

Her: (smiles) but lee its hot

Me: first of all I'm not Lee but your boss correct

She nodded closing it looking so embarrassed. We continued working, damn the files it was so annoying, i just wanted to be home

Her: you have a meeting later on should i cancel or?

Me: no dont, i need the files

She nodded giving me everything i needed and then i walked out, got in my car and drove to Mugg&Bean where my meeting was at...

.

.

.

#Lenhle 😊

Lunch time came you should have seen me. I took my things and then i went out. I used the stairs, i wanted to get to Lee as in like now. I got a cab to his workplace.

As soon as i got there i hurried inside

Me: (smiles) good afternoon I'm here to see Mr white

Receptionist: Mrs w..

Some girl entered, she had a very tight skirt on, heels which looked like they were about to break while she walked, her cleavage was out i mean like out there mind you her boobs were really big. And she was a blonde as well

Her: his not here

Me: who died and made you ms important?

Her: (rolls eyes) his not here so disappear

Receptionist: but...

This girl was really making me angry. I wanted to kill her but i kept quiet

Me: I'm Mrs white have anything else to say?

Her: (mocking laugh) and what did Lee see in you? Honey you ain't got nothing compared to me

I looked at her, she was wearing a tight i mean like tight skirt, she had no curves nothing

Me: dont test me

Her: or what?

I looked at her and killed her inside my head and i smiled damn if only i could fight i'd murder her right now. I decided to be the bigger person and i left and i went back to work. I lost my appetite, and i felt really sad i felt tears in my eyes, my cheeks became super hot i wanted to cry so bad. Damn i dont know why i wanted to cry!

.

Work was just work, it was boring. When i was done working i walked out seeing Leroy seated on the couch i smiled at myself and pretend to be angry

Leroy: baby

Me: (blushes) hey

We hugged

Me: you can let go now

Leroy: i dont feel like doing so, baby i'm sorry about earlier if only i was there

Me: its fine. i'm really craving for king pie's pepper steak

Leroy: in case you didn't notice those pies finish early

Me: going there and checking wouldn't kill anyone

He just smiled and we drove there listening to the radio, we kept glancing at each other.

We got my pie and Iron brew cool drink and drove home. We still didn't talk but just connected with our eyes and i smiled.

.

.

#Ntômbi 😊

I was attending maths after school. I didn't really have too many friends but so far i found one friend. When the bell rang i packed my things and then walked out.

"Hey" i turned and it was the same lesbo i had a crush on gosh i melted

Me: h...hey

Her: you must be the new girl?

I nodded and she smiled at me walking with me to my next class

Her: oh by the way i go by the name of Sbongile but please call me Sbosh

Me: okay (smiles)

Sbosh: it was nice meeting you again Ntombenhle

I smiled and she left, i danced my way to my afternoon class. Wait my sister will kill me! :o

.

.

To be continued ❤️ 😊

dont forget to like and comment

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#49

—

No wait my parents will kill me. They are probably looking for a rich husband for me while I'm here looking for a wife. Its not my fault the opposite sex doesn't attract me :(wow I'm as good as dead!

.

.

.

#Lenhle <3

We got home, it was awfully quiet which meant no one was home just yet. I went to our bedroom taking a nice warm quick bath, lotioned and wore Lee's T-shirt and my morning shoes walking back downstairs.

Leroy: i warmed your pie, you were so lucky we got it

Me: jajajajaja

I sat on the high chairs while he served me. I looked at him and laughed then ate my pie which tasted so damn good.

Leroy: so what are we having for lunch?

Me: pies, pies, pies

He laughed and went to the freezer and got some placing them in the oven. I was so excited call me crazy i dont care.

.

After some time we took them out and had pies with juice while watching some cartoons. Around 6pm Ntombi and Hakeem came home.

Me: care to explain where you two have been the whole day. And dont even think about lying

Hakeem: ntombi was attending so i waited for her

Me: you are lying Keemy! Are you two dating?

Hakeem: no!

Me: ntombenhle

Ntombi: ofcourse not

Me: you two are lying! Again!

For some reason i was super angry because i felt like they were lying. I was about to utter another word when i felt a sharp pain in my stomach i mean like it was sharp like someone had stabbed me

Hakeem: are you oka..y?

Me: yes just give me water

By the way we were in the kitchen while lee was watching cartoons in the sitting room

Ntombi: sis you sweating

Me: I'm fine!

I took the water and gulped it down. When i was done i left and went to my room. All of a sudden i felt dizzy and then i landed on the floor.

.

.

.

#Leroy :p

I went to check if Lenhle wasn't eating in the kitchen again when i found ntombi and hakeem whispering

Me: shebby shuu (whispers back)

They looked at me

Me: what on earth are you guys whispering about?

Ntombi: we came home late and my sister shouted at us

Hakeem: i believe we are in serious i mean serious trouble

Ntombi: but she held her tummy in pain (teary) i think my sister is dying

I wasted no time i ran upstairs and indeed found her laying on the carpet. I carried her downstairs.

Me: keemy car keys! Now

He ran and went to take them and we got in the car

Me: why on earth the Mercedes?

Hakeem: you called me keemy remember? Dude I'm a guy now you making me look gay!

I smiled taking the back seat and giving hakeem the wheel. He was more then happy to drive as we drove out heading to the hospital.

Mind you i was okay, but noooo Ntombenhle was on panic mode making me panic as well.

.

.

We finally reached the hospital and they took her in while we waited in the waiting room. I felt my whole body shutting down and i kneeled down and prayed yes i was scared of losing Mbalenhle simply because i loved her with everything in me. She was my everything, the reason i wake up with a smile on my face, the reason i wanna go home when I'm at work. Damn i love her so so much. Losing her might be the end of me too.

The doctors on the other hand took their damn time as well making it harder for me. After some time a doctor came in, she was a female by the way

Me: (teary) please tell me she's not dying please, i can't lose her, not now

Dr: no sir you are wrong she's not dying but.....

.

To be continued :p

.

:p Like, like (y) , like (y)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#50

—

Dr: she is pregnant

Hakeem: no ways!

Dr: yes ways so she needs to reduce stress or the baby won't make it

Me: did you just say baby and pregnant?

Hakeem: isn't that like the same thing?

I shot him a dead stare. I was beyond the word "shocked" itself. Yes a part of me was screaming "Leroy is going to be a daddy!" while the other was thinking other wise. She just let me in her heart and now a baby. Shit i dont think we are ready for this.

Me: so like how far is she?

Dr: we haven't done those tests the nurses are still busy with her

Me: ok..ay

I sat down thinking of another way i could make this work.

.

.

.

#Lenhle 

I was woken up by people touching me. It was a man i jumped

Me: what the hell!

Him: (smiles) sorry mam I'm a doctor

Me: and do i look like i care? Why are you even touching me!

Him: i was checking if you are comfortable

Me: just go please

Him: ma'am please come down stress ain't good for the baby

Hee madoda say what!

Me: the what? What are you even talking about?

Him: you are pregnant

I won't lie the world stopped moving for a second. Me? Pregnant? It can't be! I am going to have a big fat nose thats almost big as my face, I'm going to be fat like an elephant, I'm going to have elephant feet, oh No!! No i dont wanna look like my aunt this is so wrong! Wrong wrong! And wrong!

Someone touched my shoulder bringing me back to life

Leroy: baby

Me: (shocked) the...the doctor said I'm pregnant tell me I'm dreaming

Leroy: no baby you not. You are pregnant

Me: no lee no

Leroy: yes, we can always take it out then will try again next time

Me: wait take what out?

Leroy: the baby

Me: (shouts) are you sick!

Leroy: baby i think we are not ready

Me: i dont want the baby now but killing an innocent soul sham never!

He was about to say something but i gave him the hand.

Me: leave please

He nodded and did. Pssh kill the baby is he insane!

.

.

A few days passed and i got discharged and i was given so many pills to drink! Then i left and went home. Hakeem fetched me :) i was more than happy.

Hakeem: what can i get you?

Me: far far away from Leroy

Hakeem: thats impossible come on

Me: (sad) but i dont wanna go home

Hakeem: let me take you to burger king then

I smiled and he indeed took me there. We got burgers and ate. A part of me was angry at lee while the other missed him so badly.

.

After we had lunch we drove home, i was tired so i fell asleep the whole way back.

Hakeem: mbali wake up

I woke up and got out. He got my things and we headed inside the house.

Ntombi: sis!

She ran to me and hugged me tight

Me: okay enough now

She laughed letting me go.

Me: nana let me go sleep I'm tired hle

Ntombi: must be the pills okay bye

I left heading upstairs. When i got there i found Lee sleeping on our bed i found myself smiling man my husband is so damn hot. I stood there admiring the beauty or should i say handsomeness was way beyond. I took off my shoes and then got inside the blankets joining him.

.
. .

#Leroy♡♡

Now i feel so stupid for mentioning abortion to mbalenhle. Ever since that day she didn't want me to visit her. I know i shouldn't have introduced the topic to her, i was also lost and i didn't know what to say so i said that. Lenhle is so unpredictable at times. When you think "that" she thinks the other way round. For the past few days I've learnt a thing or two about her then the baby issue. But then again will see as time goes by. I won't lie i was scared for the first time of my life.

.
. .

Someone got in the blankets waking me up, i looked at who it was and it was her, my body felt at ease and i relaxed a bit hugging her as we slowly dozed off.

.

.
As we meet mBalenhle  

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#51

—

#Lenhle 

I woke up the next morning feeling refreshed. Sleeping in my bed with my good smelling husband was the best feeling ever i won't lie. I sat upright and watched him sleep, took a few pictures and then went to the bathroom. I did my business then took a shower. I hate how much i pee its just abnormal sham. When i was done i lotioned and wore my pjs heading downstairs. I got there finding Martins cooking :p like he read my mind.

Me: Martin

Martins: someones happy

Me: too much

Martins: you'd like to have the usual?

Me: and what would that be?

Martins: English breakfast and doughnuts

Me: eww no ways I'd like to have muesli and yogurt with ultramel please

Martins: (giggles) okay ma'am

I smiled sitting down and we spoke while he prepared my muesli and some juice on the side. I decided to go watch tv and call my friendzura its been like decades since i have spoken to her.

Noma: friendzura!

Me: hey you! How are you?

Noma: I'm fine now that you are calling awusho how's life that side?

Me: (laughs) its good sorry for not calling hle

Noma: i have accepted you no longer love me

Me: aah friendzura dont say that haaa

Noma: (laughs) okay ke when will i come visit this place is boring hle!

Me: come tomorrow

Noma: wait what????

Me: yes hao i miss you

Noma: (sings) eeheee my god is goodwooh

Me: (laughs) aah you though

We spoke for some time and then i hung up.

Hakeem: morning

Me: hellay

Hakeem: (laughs) iyoh and then?

Me: what? Dont give me that look

Hakeem: no like its 5am

Me: and what does that mean? That i dont wake up early?

Hakeem: yes! Thats the words i have been looking for

Me: (laughs) mxm

He laughed and left me. I smiled and watched tv till i fell asleep...

.

.

.

#Leroy 😊

I woke up around 8am and went to work out. Lenhle was sleeping on the couch so i picked her up and placed her in bed then i left and went to work out in the basement with Hakeem who didn't go to school.

Hakeem: so how do you feel?

Me: I'm a bit scared why?

Hakeem: hai i'm asking

I laughed and we worked out..

.

Im coming

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#52

—

We worked out and then later went to the kitchen and got water from the fridge. Ntombenhle walked in all smiley smiley

Ntombi: hey uncle lee

Me: wow uncle lee i like that

Ntombi: (smiles) can you please tell hakeem to be kind enough to give me his other phone?

Hakeem: never who do you wanna call when I'm right here

He was jealous for real. I think my brother likes Ntombi nchoooo so cute though.

Ntombi: hakeem get over yourself will you

Me: kids kids dont fight, hakeem please give him your phone

Hakeem: no!

He left well I've never seen him like that maybe he surely loves her or his jealous either way it that nje!

Ntombi: great

Me: i will get you one

Ntombi: (excited) really?

Me: (smiles) yes really

Ntombi: wow! Uncle lee I'm going to make you proud trust me

She hugged me

Me: you better keep your promise

Ntombi: i will promise i promise i promise!

She hugged me again and let go.

Me: gosh thank goodness i can breathe

Ntombi: (laughs) i was that bad? Guess i am excited

Me: (smiles) okay nana lets eat

She nodded and we sat down getting something to eat..

.

.

.

#Ntombenhle 

I was really happy. A phone is what i needed hello. I ate cornflakes and milk, some juice on the side and then went to my room and practised maths, Hakeem was just being a jerk what's wrong with him? Its not my fault i dont love him now I'm getting punished for it tjo he must be crazy thinking I'd date him for his phone!

.

.

.

#Lenhle 

I woke up feeling tired yhoo i was lazy. But i woke up and went to the kitchen finding Martin cooking

Me: am i lucky or am i lucky?

I yawned sitting down

Martins: oh yes you are

Me: what are we having?

Martins: well i was asked to make something simple

Me: please make macaroni and cheese now that would be nice

He smiled did so. Man having a chef rocks i wont lie!

When he was done i helped him set the table and then i sat down first before anyone could. The others joined me a bit later and sat down

Me: yhoo you guys took time!

Ntombi: sorry sis

Me: aah i almost died ende

Ntombi: now you being dramatic

Me: I'm not sis I'm dead serious

She laughed sitting down. We said grace and then ate :p :p ..

After supper we left and went to bed.

Leroy: you look good

Me: aah you are lying I'm still trying to be angry at you hao

Leroy: okay I'll keep quiet

Me: and I'm angry for real

Leroy: (laughs) I'm sorry babe I'm joking

Me: you mean it?

Leroy: yes

Me: then show me

Leroy: (chuckles) how?

I looked at him, pulling his head closer and we kissed gosh it was heavenly bringing chills to my body as his hands travelled under my night dress, i held held him tighter as his hand made it in my cookie and started rubbing me gently and i moaned as we made sweet sweet love...

.

.

.

The next morning i woke up around 5am again and went to the kitchen where i made myself some muesli and yogurt with ultramel. I ate gosh it just tasted so good i couldn't believe that such seeds could be this tasteless yey dont look at me like that i come from the village this things are still new to me. While still eating my phone rang it was Aviwe

Me: hello my dali hello my baby

Aviwe: (laughs) chommie t6at makes you sound crazy

Me: hai maan its fine

Aviwe: are you okay?

Me: yes dont worry I'll come to work maybe tomorrow or next week

Aviwe: okay, can i come later today and see you

Me: wow that would be awesome please bring me some vanilla ice cream

Aviwe: and i thought lee was rich

Me: ha ha ha he is duh but iyoh it smells kinda bad i think i hate caramel now

Aviwe: will swipe then

I laughed and then she hung up.

.

.

Around 8am Nomasonto called me.

Noma: yhoo chommie phela I'm lost yazini this place looks huge

Me: (laughs) okay I'm coming

I hung up and went to call Lee who was fast asleep sham my poor husband.

Me: morning can we please go fetch my friend

Leroy: and?

Me: she's sleeping over

Leroy: and who did you tell? Babe we are married and i would like to know what decisions you wanna take

Me: I'm sorry i can always cancel

Leroy: no dont next time please talk to me

I became teary and he hugged me

Leroy: come on babe dont cry

Me: it hurts

He let go of me and i laughed

Me: I'm serious duh

He hugged me kissing my lips and i smiled then let and went to fetch my lost friendzura...

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#53

—

We went to fetch my friendzura whom i missed so much. When we got to the bus station i called her

Me: hai friendzura where are you?

Noma: I'm here

Me: where's here?

Noma: and i should know?

Me: ask around

Noma: okay okay

I hung up and waited for her. You wouldn't believe how many hours we spent there. After some time she came from no where and got in the car

Noma: hey guys

Me: wow!

Noma: sorry

I shook my head and we drove home, first of all i was starving and i felt like dying geez!

.

.

We got home and i went straight to the fridge and took out something i could eat.

Leroy: all you could do babe is ask

Me: I'm hungry now!

Leroy: okay lets order then

Me: fine, I'll get myself cleaned up

Noma: hello I'm right here you know

I looked at her and left. She made me hungry and i was mad at her for doing so.

I got in the bathroom and started bathing, relaxing my body too bad i wasn't that relaxed but hungry as hell hormones started kicking in i cried.

.

.

When i was done with everything i went downstairs finding my pizza on my plate i immediately sat down and started digging in

Noma: friendzura I'm sorry

Me: its fine

I smiled and finished eating my food. Hakeem and Ntombenhle came downstairs arguing

Me: not you two again

Ntombi: he started it do you have any idea how annoying this guy can be

Hakeem: oh yeah does your sister know why you need the phone for?

She kept quiet

Ntombi: i hate you hakeem! Mbali take me home now!

She left

Me: what was that about? Hakeem?

He went silent and left as well. Great, wait the doctor said i shouldn't stress so i got myself muesli and ate while going with Noma upstairs where she would be sleeping.

Noma: drama drama i like it

I laughed sitting on the bed

Noma: so tell me how's life this side?

Me: awesome (smiles) but it will be more greater since you are here

Noma: we shall see

I laughed and we did some catching up. Well i didn't tell her i was expecting just yet, since we haven't told Betty yet. I believe she's the first one who's suppose to know before anyone else. Ofcourse lee know's so do the kids but then they are family unlike my friendzura.

.

.

#Ntombi 

Hakeem doesn't respect my privacy! He found out about sboshay well i didn't have a phone just yet how he found out i dont know. I denied

being attracted to the same sex till he said i should actually kiss him. The thought of me doing such hell no! I didn't even wanna do it i said yes. Now i regret it because it looks like he will threaten me with it every second, minute, hour or change he gets! Can he just leave me the hell alone, i dont love him and dont see the reason why he should force me to love him!

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

Best day of my life came it was Monday. Noma being here was crazy my sister was laughing and acting all crazy even Leroy didn't know this side of her existed. When i was done preparing myself i went downstairs finding everyone there i greeted and sat down

Uncle lee: ntombenhle your phone (hands me the Samsung S5)
remember your promise

Me: (smiles) wow thank you! Thank you and i promise i won't disappoint you

Hakeem: (mocking laugh) wow

I rolled my eyes and ignored him. I had eggs with bread, eating a lot felt like i was wasting food. When i was done i walked out leaving Hakeem behind.

Hakeem: enhle wait

Me: no!

I hurried to the bus stop and stood there waiting for the transport to come.

.

.

.

#Lenhle♡

I was having my muesli when my phone rang it was a landline number

Me: hello

Voice: its mom, look i dont have enough money to call so please listen to me

Aah what did she do with the money we gave her. Mind you it ain't R5000 but its more than that

Me: okay

Mom: okay i found Ntombenhle a husband

I puked out my food

Me: (coughs) what!

Mom: she will get married to him at the age of 18

Me: why?

Mom: because i dont want to be poor for the rest of my life

Me: I'll send more money

Mom: I'm not desperate

Me: okay mama i work now

Mom: oh and honey i was telling you not asking you

Then she hung up. Just like that!

Noma: what?

Me: its my mom yhoo friendzura that woman!

Noma: what did she do now

I told her

Noma: thats your mom alright

Wow! I just hate my mom right now. I send money every week not even monthly but weekly. Aah this woman sham i give up! I even forgot Lee was right next to us!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#54

—

Leroy: baby?

Me: uhmm i need some air

I stood up and went outside. I can't believe my mother right now. So me getting married wasn't really culture now was it! After some time i went back inside finding Leroy washing the dishes.

Me: hey

Leroy: are you okay now babe?

Me: uhmm yes i am

Leroy: sure?

Me: i can't believe my mom you know she's just so cruel!

Leroy: how cruel? What did she do?

Me: she wants ntombi to get married

Leroy: say what! She's too young

Me: i know right. Let me go to bed

He smiled kissing my lips and i went to bed i was exhausted.

.

.

Later i woke up and went to shower. When i was done i stepped out, lotioned and then dressed up heading downstairs.

Noma: friendzura!

Me: hey

Noma: theses days uyababa what's up with that?

Me: I've always looked hot come on

Noma: (laughs) yeah not this yellow

Me: aah girl you just being crazy

Noma: can we like go shopping and learn this place?

Me: (smiles) okay lets go

We left and we got in the car as my chauffeur drove us to the mall.

Noma: so how's marriage treating you?

Me: i can't complain

Noma: (smiles) I'm happy if you are happy babe. So tell me is my old friendzura still there?

Me: (laughs) dont start

Noma: I'm asking remember how you wanted to try those crazy stuff?


Me: how could i forget!

We laughed as we continued talking till we got to the mall...

.

.

.

#Ntombenhle  

—

My morning class was good. Well not to lie it was awesome because sboshay was in the same class as me. She was also seated next to me, i couldn't even concentrate, we were by art and culture you wouldn't believe what grade i was in. 8! Lol yes i was in grade 8 and i just wanted to have fun thats why i wanted to stay here...

.

.

.

#Lenhle 

—

After doing a lot of shopping i went to sit down, my feet were swollen and sore tjo.

Noma: friendzura i want a watch

Me: so we've been going in circles just for a watch! Gosh no!

Noma: sorry friendzura

She sat next to me, i was really pissed and tired. I mean there was no shop we didn't go to and i was tired wishing Lee was here with me right

now. The only shop we didn't go to was the "baby shop" so yeah and i dont know which one as well.

Noma: i owe you big time

She hugged me as we got in the car and drove home. In no time i was home and i went to Leroy who was on the couch busy on his laptop

Me: (teary) noma is seriously abusing me

Leroy: (places his laptop aside) how so my love?

Me: she made me go in circles trust me I'm never going shopping with her ever again

Leroy: dont (kisses my lips) i love you

Me: (blushes) he..i..well..i..

He laughed hugging me as i laid my head on his chest.

Leroy: baby

Me: (whispers) yes baby

Leroy: (chuckles) you just called me baby

Me: (coughs) no i (coughs) didn't!

Leroy: (laughs) okay you didn't ke. I was thinking

Me: yes

Leroy: that we go out ofcourse noma can join us

Me: (blushes) okay let me go so i can go make myself something to eat

Leroy: what do you wanna eat?

Me: (hides face with hands) you

Leroy: really?

Me: (still hiding) yes hao dont make me say it again

Leroy: (removes my hands) oh yeah

His hand was already under my skirt brushing my inner thighs

Me: (opening my legs wider) mmh

He brushed my cookie on top of my panties taking me to heaven then back, he slowly inserted one finger and started moving it in and out

Me: aah, faster baby!

He went faster inserting his second finger and i moaned. He went faster making my body feel weak i dont know what was happening to be because i felt my insides acting up.

Me: oh my goodness baby aah!

He went faster but noooo we got disturbed

Noma: friendzura dam i love this phone!

I wanted to die, Lee and i looked at each other

Leroy: are you thinking of what I'm thinking?

I shook my head no and slowly stood up heading to the kitchen.

Noma: wow this place is amazing

Me: (smiles) you like it?

Noma: yep! More then anything

Me: I'm happy. Want anything to eat?

Noma: since when do you know how to cook?

Me: aah friendzura I'm not that bad hle

Noma: i dont wanna die young

Me: (laughs) mxm wabora

Noma: me and you are the same

I laughed pushing her and she laughed as i made chicken mayo for the both of us...

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#55

—

I spent time with my friendzura, we were just chilling outside the patio having mango juice and biscuits.

Me: so friendzura when are you getting married?

Noma: i'm never getting married like seriously you need to be a wife, cook for your husband and have kids. I'm still young to carry another human being inside me

I laughed and we just spent time talking about how things were in the "village".

.

.


Later on we went back inside as it started getting chilly outside, weird thing was that ntombi wasn't back so was hakeem. I won't lie i started getting worried i mean they are always home around 4:30pm and now

it was around 5pm. Call me crazy i dont care they suppose to call or something!

.

.

.

#Ntombenhle  

—

#Earlier

I was in my Arts and Culture class when some white teacher got in the classroom.

Her: good afternoon class

Us: good afternoon ma'am

Her: i have heard good news about 8A's (smiles) so please do not change a single bit, i have a new learner for this class lets hope she will change and do good instead of disrupting the class

Her face turned pink showing that she was angry. Sboshay got in looking all boyish gosh this girl was on flames! She was just beyond the word beautiful. She was the Wandile from Generations typer girl. She came to the back seat! And sat next to me, my insides froze and my brain stopped working for a second. The two teachers exited the classroom to speak outside and i continued colouring in my art work.

Sboshay: hey enhle

Me: (looking at my art) hey

Sboshay: how are you?

Me: good, uhmm aren't you like in grade 10 or something?

Sboshay: (chuckles) i failed in primary for behaviour and failed here I'm repeating grade 8

Me: same thing behaviour?

Sboshay: yeah

I dont know what was wrong with me but damn i was so attracted to her, someone save me!

.

.

#Afterschool (2pm)

We were in a English class when i was packing my things. Sboshay came to my table, by the way in English we sit alone in singular desks.

Sboshay: hey, tell me we not attending today

Me: we are attending maths

Sboshay: eish okay

She took my bag and we left heading to the hall where all grade 8's were. And our lesson started.

.

3:30pm

Class ended, sboshay and i walked out together 😊 i know right though i was getting stares from other girls. My friend Shantel came to us

Shantel: see you tomorrow girl

Me: okay

We hugged and she left getting inside her moms car while sboshay and i walked to the café to get something to eat while i waited for hakeem to fetch me.

.

.

#Hakeem

I waited for Ntombenhle to show up but damn she didn't, her class ended long time ago so i went to look for her and her school was clean only saw couples smooching. I went to some group of girls who were just chilling

Me: hey girls

Them: omg! Hakeem! Hey

Me: oh uhmm please tell me where i can find ntombenhle

One of the girls with attitude: she's over there

I looked and she was kissing some guy my heart sank as i went closer to them. I got there and separated them by force

Me: what the f*ck!

Sboshay: (smirks) hakeem my man

Me: fuck! Ntombi really a girl! Shit I'm going to kill you

I pulled her going to the station.

.

.

.

#Lenhle 

–

Leroy: baby I'm sure they on their way please calm down

Me: (teary) i can't okay!

I stood up and paced up and down. The door opened and they walked in

Ntombi: shut up!

Hakeem: i will fucken kill you stay away from her!

Ntombi: i hate you!

Me: and where were you guys!

They continued arguing and left me standing there like a fool

Me: (cries) see I'll make a bad mother

Leroy: babe come on dont say that

He hugged me and i cried on his chest. For some weird reason i touched his thigh and looked at him biting my lower lip

Leroy: the kids just...holy f*ck!

I rubbed his D on top of his pants and reached for his lips

Leroy: (breathing escalates) baby

Me: i know you want me too

Leroy: i...

Voice: what's for dinner

Oh boy can someone shoot Noma for me! I was about to get naughty with my husband but nooooo she disturbed us the bloody second time!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.#mini

.

#56

—

I wiped my tears and looked at Noma who was busy tapping her phone. I walked to the fridge and had some water i needed to relax and thats what i was gonna do "relax".

.

.

We were all gathered on the dining room table having macaroni and cheese with some Viennas, Russians and bacon mixed all together honey it was just over the top I'm telling you.

Me: and what were you two arguing about?

Ntombi: doesn't matter

Hakeem mumbled something

Me: honestly guys what's going on?

Hakeem: nothing i cannot handle

I just nodded having my meal. The kids left after eating so did Noma, i helped Leroy clean up.

Leroy: i think your friend has visited enough now

Me: (laughs) dont start

We finished up and then went to bed, i was exhausted so we didn't do anything.

.

.

Tuesday

I woke up really early sitting at home was starting to get to me. I missed my work. I went to bath, then lotioned and picked out an outfit

Leroy: where are you going?

He stretched his arms

Me: work

He quickly jumped off the bed and held my hands

Leroy: you can't

Me: why! I get bored when I'm just sitting around

Leroy: babe listen you cannot leave me with your friend, she came to visit you not me

Me: fine,my hand please

He let me go and held my waist and we started kissing when we heard screaming. Yes our room was sound proffed but it sounded just outside our door.

Me: goodness no!

Leroy: lets go

I wore my robe and we opened the door it was Noma -_-

Me: and then?

Noma: (giggles) sorry i woke you up eish this game friendzura wow
I wanted to die. She needs to go seriously because right now she's
annoying me! Geez!

.

.

.

#leroy♡♡

—

I know i shouldn't be thinking about such but i think Noma should
leave. What more could happen because she's already acting like she
lives all by herself I'm talking about the screaming she did this morning i
mean like what if we were really sleeping! I went to wash my face and
brush my teeth heading to the kitchen where i found hakeem and
ntombi fighting this is going to kill my dear wife so i needed to stop this
before Lenhle collapses again

Me: (sigh) really now, what's wrong with you guys?

Ntombi: (teary) nothing

Hakeem: speak or i swear if you dont stay away i will have to tell lenhle

Ntombi: that will kill her please dont

Okay i was lost. I thought they liked each other. I wonder what went
wrong.

.

Meet Ntombenhle♡♡

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#57

—

I went to make myself some shake while Martin prepared us something to eat.

Me: so you guys, why are you fighting?

Hakeem: its not a big deal trust me

He walked out so did ntombi and they left. I drank my shake and went to the gym in the basement..

.

.

#Lenhle 

—

I decided to wear my simple black dress and my morning shoes going downstairs finding Leroy having a shake. I went up to him and stood on my toes kissing him, he grabbed my waist and continued kissing me. Then we stopped

Leroy: (smiles) morning

Me: hey, so what are we having for breakfast baby?

Leroy: Martin made pancakes unless you want something else

Me: pancakes are fine baby

He smiled and we sat down and ate since the kids left already. When we were done we decided to go chill outside the patio spending some quality time together.

Voice: wow this place is amazing!

That was Nomasonto joining us.

Noma: hey love birds

Me: hey friendzura

Noma: this place is just wow

Me: tell me about it

Noma: nice view

We all nodded and just chilled in silence. I just laid on Leroy's chest and fell asleep.

.

.

Later on i woke up in my bedroom i smiled and went to take Lee's laptop typing what was on my mind. And moved it to my USB hey Aviwe helped to use that small thing. When i was done i smiled calling my girl aviwe.

Aviwe: baby

Me: hey doll face, uphi? (where are you?)

Aviwe: work eish, so are you done with that book?

Me: (chuckles) yes so what will happen now?

Aviwe: I'll come over and we will discuss everything in detail

Me: awesome stuff, do you think it would be a perfect present?

Aviwe: (laughs) yes i cannot wait to read it as well

Me: patience darling patience, look honey I'm starving so let me go eat chat later

Aviwe: okay bye

I hung up wore my doggy sleepers and went downstairs. Noma was taking selfies with Ntombi while Hakeem spoke with Leroy at the corner, Martin prepared something to eat. Like everyone was busy nje except for mina because i was alone. I went to sit down and waited for them to finish what ever important business they were discussing because it sure looked serious as hell!

.

Meet Nomasonto  

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#58

—

Everyone decided to join me after some time and we had supper. We were having lasagna, chicken on the side and a salad :p somebody kill me it was just so delicious i even forgot i was having a salad. When we were done we had dessert. My phone rang, i looked at the caller id and almost lost my my mind a little

Me: mommy!

Betty: i wonder what did i do to get a wonderful greeting as this

Me: (laughs) i just miss you thats all

Betty: then why dont you visit me?

Me: oh boy i didn't think of that

Betty: well you better. Hon is everything okay at home?

Me: yeah and that side?

Betty: yes we are okay sweetcakes uhmm so i heard you invited your friend to stay over

Me: (giving lee a dead stare) yes i did

Betty: okay, can we talk over lunch about friends coming over your place? Babe you are married now and you..you can't bring girls to the house more often

Me: what will happen?

Betty: men get tempted

Me: (chuckles) I'd like to see him try

Betty: this is no joke

Me: ma i have to go

I hung up. Why is she so worried about my friendzura? Gosh. I had my dessert and then went upstairs living them to chit chat. When i got there i went to the bathroom, when i walked out Leroy was waiting for me

Me: hey

Leroy: when is your friend leaving again?

Me: babe come on its been what 3 days and she's already leaving

Leroy: i know but..

Me: but nothing, goodnight

What the...? Why does he want her to leave not unless his getting tempted as well!

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

The week went by and friendzura was preparing to leave and i was preparing for work. There was no way i was staying in this mansion alone.

When i was done i walked out finding her eating

Me: hey friendzura!

Noma: hey friendzura wami!

We shared a hug

Me: eish i feel bad where will you go?

Noma: (smiles) around

Me: (laughs) i know that smile! Who is he?

Noma: (laughs) hai friendzura ima kancane

Me: i ain't waiting sorry so?

Noma: I'll let you know once things are taking off for now we are laying it low

Me: why is he taken?

Noma: married

Me: (jaws dropped) so you go for married men now?

Noma: no friendzura it just happened i didn't plan it

Me: hee madoda!

Noma: you'll meet the person soon ke

Me: i can't wait

I went to the kitchen and got some water. Something told me she was talking about my Lee i mean his married and Noma was always indoors where in the world did she meet this person!

Me: (breaths) no no Mbalenhle breath

I did that and went to join her. The thought of sitting with her and thinking "ung'shapeh ka stina" she took my husband made me to be more angrier. I had breakfast while looking at her busy smiling on the phone.

Me: (loud sigh) what's taking lee so long?

Noma: (giggles and taps phone) his probably busy

No she didn't! I gave her a dead stare but she didn't see since she was too busy with her phone to notice me.

She placed her phone down and ate, lee came and sat down

Leroy: so Nomasonto where should we drop you?

Amen!

Noma: anywhere is fine

Leroy: so where are you really gonna stay vele?

Me: she's gonna be fine right?

Noma: yes i am, i have some money

Oh boy! She better not be talking about my money!

Me: so he gave you his ATM card?

Noma: (laughs) hai friendzura hle

I was boiling and here she was laughing like everything was okay. I couldn't take it anymore i just stood up and left without saying goodbye. My chauffeur took me to work, on my way there i let it all out and cried. How could she do this to me!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
. .

#59

—

I collected myself and wiped my tears, put some make-up on and then i walked out of the car. When i got in Aviwe went all crazy on me and came to hug me.

Aviwe: bendi khu'khumbulile phela sana (i missed you so much)

Me: (smiles) i missed you too babe

Aviwe: okay what's wrong?

I sat down and just cried

Aviwe: talk to me

Me: Leroy is cheating on me

Aviwe: (laughs) no

Me: I'm serious

Aviwe: (laughs) leroy never! That guy loves you come on with who?

Me: my bff

Aviwe: (laughs harder) you cannot be serious

Me: i am stop laughing

Aviwe: okay on a serious note (chuckles) okay uhmm pfeew I'm serious

She laughed again and i pushed her pouting

Aviwe: (laughs) leroy would never cheat on you relax will you

Me: how do you know?

Aviwe: because when he sees you its like everything else doesn't exist trust me his not cheating. So that book

Me: (smiles) yes

Aviwe: my friend is coming over so babe are you done?

Me: done :)

Aviwe: awesome

We hugged and then i went to my office and started with work..

.

.

lunch

I went to meet the publisher aka Aviwe's friend and i gave him the hard copy of my book. We signed the contract and then he left.

Me: he better not be scaming me

Aviwe: dude relax phela this guy is (coughs) is my

Me: (laughs) no ways!

Aviwe: we've dating for 10years hai and he hasn't asked to marry me

Me: (laughs) well i dont know what to say babe because i never really got to fall in love

Aviwe: now i can't wait to read that book

I laughed and we ate. After lunch i went back to work. I was having cup cakes with coffee :p iyoh the taste bo i die.

.

.

.

#Leroy♡

#earlier

Noma: do you think we should tell her?

Me: (loud sigh) it will scare her i mean its scary and very much unexpected

Noma: (thoughtful) i know right. Look will talk let me leave before the kids get here

I just nodded and she walked out. Pfeww i didn't really know what to say...

.

.

.

I was at work working in my office when i was disturbed by a knock.

Me: come in

The door opened and my mother walked in. I smiled as she sat down in front of me

Mom: hey baby, you know i missed you but your father doesn't want me to visit you guys

Me: (chuckles) duh you wouldn't wanna leave now would you?

Mom: (smiles) well i guess so. I brought you lunch

Me: just wish you didn't cook

Mom: come on I'm not such a bad cook

Me: then I'm fine

Mom: (laughs) okay fine your father cooked

Me: better (smiles and takes lunch box) mmh smells good

It was pap and stew

Me: well this is what Mbalenhle would cook

Mom: i know right and it tastes so good!

I laughed and had some, missing my wife even more. When i was done i had some mango juice while mom and i spoke in between. Later she left and i got back to work..

.

.

#Lenhle 

I knocked off around 5pm and told my chauffeur to take me to Lee's office. When i got there i got off and hurried inside i dont know what i

was expecting or whatsoever so i went in not greeting and went to his office.

Disappointing as it looks i found him working, i was a bit at ease and then again i was still at the edge i wanted to know what was going on between him and Noma. I got in and he didn't even notice me wow! I sat on the couch and made a loud sigh but he still didn't notice.

Me: really Lee?

Leroy: babe come on i saw you give me a few seconds

Me: mxm

I walked out and i went to wait in the car i was so pissed how could he not notice me!

.

.

After a while he came and drove the car while the chauffeur drove his

Leroy: i'm all yours

Me: no thanks

Leroy: babe come on I was busy and accounting needs some serious concentration

Me: a hello wouldn't hurt!

Leroy: why are you so worked up. Plus you got in my office like you expected something

Me: (rolls eyes) mxm

Leroy: baby what's going on?

Me: hai nex hao

Leroy: babe

Me: leave me alone

Leroy: you dont even wanna know what i got you

Me: (smiles and looks away) no

Leroy: really?

Me: okay fine what did you get me?

Leroy: first smile

Me: no I'm angry

Leroy: why?

Me: duh you are cheating

Leroy: with?

Me: (looks away) nomasonto

Leroy: (laughs) Eeuw babe come on she's not even my type

Me: and I'm suppose to feel better?

Leroy: nunkie nunkie you have nothing to worry about

Me: (blushes) fine what did you get me?

Leroy: (smiles) red velvet cake

Me: okay what's that?

Leroy: here

I took it and it was so delicious

Me: i sometimes hate being a village girl

Leroy: babe come on dont i like it ke

I laughed and he continued driving us home :p ...

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#60

—

We got home, it was so quiet you'd swear Keemy and Ntombi were not at home. I went to the kitchen finding Martin about to cook a smile crept on my face as i sat on the high chairs

Me: hey Martin

Martin: hello Mrs white

Me: dont you just love calling me that

Martin: (smiles) what can i do for you?

Me: well i was hoping we discuss today's menu

Martin: im listening

My phone rang i took it out and it was my mom, i wonder what she wants now?

Martin: I'll be in the garden

Me: nonsense this can wait, as i was saying i was thinking of lasagna

Martin: dessert?

Me: your famous apple pie and oreo dessert

Martin: and mango juice

Me: see why i like you

he smiled and i left after taking yogurt in the fridge. I walked upstairs, our door was slightly opened, and lee was on the phone talking but as soon as i walked in he hung up. Something was wrong and I'm not going to leave it hanging sorry.

Me: why did you hang up?

Leroy: i am done

Me: dont lie!

Leroy: (stands up and closes door) I'm serious baby

Me: dont you dare baby me. Who is she?

Leroy: I'm lost

Me: clearly you are cheating on me lee its obvious, i walk in and you hang up what's up with that!

Leroy: babe it was business so i..

Me: oh now it was business since when do you act like this?!

Leroy: let me explain

Me: explain lee and let me hear your lies

Leroy: come on babe i won't be lying

Me: so is it nomasonto?

Leroy: why her?

Me: then who the fuck is she?

Leroy: babe I'm not cheating i swear

Me: (threw yogurt on him and it spilled his face a bit and shirt) i hate you!

Leroy: ouch babe you over reacting

Me: I'm not!

Leroy: hormones

I pushed him away and left our room. How could he do this to me. Tell me I'm not acting crazy!

.
. .
.

#Leroy  

And here i was organizing a baby shower, okay maybe i'm too over excited because it was still early to do so. But i wanted everything to go according to the way i planned it. Honestly i dont get why she keeps on mentioning her friend i mean thats her friend for heavens sake. I continued planning it when my phone rang it was a number i didn't recognise so i answered could be an emergency.

Me: leroy hello

Voice: uhmm hey lee its hakeem

Me: yeah I'm listening

Hakeem: we...uhmm we in the police station

My heart stopped beating there a little when he said "we" i mean hakeem has always been a bad boy nothing shocking about that.

Me: what did you do now?

Hakeem: i..i was driving

Me: who are you with?

Hakeem: ntombi

Me: what! Are you insane, oh i see you want my wife to murder me alive!

Hakeem: (chuckles) no

Me: was i telling a joke because i dont find any of that funny

Hakeem: sorry please lee fetch us

Me: fine, I'm coming give the phone to the officer

He did just that and i got the directions. I hung up quickly changed and then walked out forgetting that my face was feeling sticky. I looked around and saw no one so i walked to the door

"So you sneaking out now?" i turned and it was lenhle this time she was having juice i cannot risk being hit by a glass so i quickly went out. Got in my car and sped off, going straight to the policetstation.

.

.

.

#Ntombi 

Me: you are so stupid!

Hakeem: you fucking blame me!?

Me: did i say follow me? Huh did i?

Hakeem: i am going to tell your sister that you attend house parties now what are you an adult now?

Me: (rolls eyes) who died and made you my father?

Hakeem: boring punch line

Me: (pushes him) i hate you nxaa!

Hakeem: does your sister even know you gosh! Fucking love girls?

Me: dont touch me hakeem dont!

Police guy: you two stop it! This thing of yours is boring now

Us: then stop listening to us!

Police guy: dont test me!

We went silent and sat there feeling cold waiting for leroy to get here.

.

.

30minutes later

Leroy finally came i stood up but he shot me a dead stare. I sat back down. He filled some forms and then we left

Leroy: and then?

Hakeem: she was attending some house bash

Me: no i wasn't!

Hakeem: she even bunked school lee!

Leroy: is that true ntombi?

I went silent i wish they could just feel me because i was in love and new at this kinda ish

Leroy: you better answer me before i send you back at the village

My heart stopped beating , and my legs stopped moving as well. He can't be serious!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

. #mini

.

#61

—

I went silent and he stopped looking at me, he was very angry i just became scared.

Leroy: so?

Me: I'm sorry it won't happen again i swear

Leroy: I'm sending you back and its final as for you hakeem you going back overseas

Hakeem: (shocked) no lee please

Leroy: i will sort your ish out and you are leaving capish!

I was silent with tears streaming down my face. I liked it here, back at home was so boring and now i ruined it. Maybe his just angry everything will cool off. My forehead was so painful, talk about bad driving we even had a car accident. I bet lee won't forgive us if he here's about what we did to his car.

We got in his other car and drove home

Hakeem: i have another confession to make

Leroy: what!

Hakeem: we..we... Had an accident

He stopped the car and i became more scared

Leroy: fuck! What!

Hakeem: it...i....and i knocked someone's car

Leroy: you cannot be serious!

Hakeem: and she's hurt, she said she wants money and her car fixed or she will get us arrested

Me: i wasn't driving hakeem you were!

Leroy: shut up Ntombenhle zip it!

Ouch that stuck on my chest and i just looked down and cried. This is definitely the worst day of my life.

Leroy: if you were home non of this crap would have happened!

I went silence and cried harder. The truth hurts indeed, this is all my fault :(:(.

.

.

.

#Lenhle   

So lee left me alone and i had supper all alone! I felt sad and cried most of the time till i was done. I had dessert while watching tv. Maybe he went to noma, i mean i practised abuse on him by hitting him with my yogurt i shouldn't have done that no matter how wrong he was, that broke me down even more. And my phone wouldn't stop ringing, it was

my mom i swear to you she was on a mission and she wasn't going to stop calling till she has passed so i answered wiping my tears

Me: ma

Mom: ukhalelani ke wena, hai yekhela angifuni nokwazi nje. And please tu uyeke lok'thefa maan! (why are you crying? Wait i dont wanna know, stop being a cry baby maan)

Me: mama what do you want?

Mom: R6000

Iyoh the way she was calling it, heban it was like we had a tree that had money whenever we wanted money we went to it kanti dololo there was no tree

Me: so much money mama mos i sent you money a week ago

Mom: mxm nawe uyasho mos a week ago, i dont have money for this week

Me: ma i gave you enough

mOm: yey! I have needs and wants too tjo besides wakhala ngathi eyakho lemali yindaba? (stop crying like this money is even yours what's your problem?)

Me: ma i gave you like R15 000 mos

Mom: mxm manje uthi ngidleni manje? Or ngidle utshani? (mxm so what must i eat now, grass?)

Eh hai my mother can milk you dry sham

Me: right now we are broke

Mom: heeeee (laughs) dont test me young lady, phela the other family is willing to pay R400 000 for ntombi so dont you dare

Me: mama I'll send it

Mom: now or else

Me: okay

I hung up, sometimes i think this woman is not my mother hai! I continued eating, after 5 minutes she sent me so many please calls i sent her the money via cellphone banking.

.

.

An hour later

Leroy and the kids got in. Leroy was so angry iyoh i wonder what happened

Me: and then?

Leroy: ask your damn sister

Then he left

Me: what happened?

They both kept quiet and looked down. I didn't have the energy to fight so i let them be and sat down watching tv..

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#62

—

Ntombenhle and Hakeem came to the sitting room sitting next to me.

Hakeem: mom we can explain

Me: oh wow now you calling me mom wow!

Hakeem: look Enhle i am really sorry please talk to my brother i have never seen him so angry

Me: what did you do anyway?

Ntombi: we...we uhmm

Me: look if you guys won't talk then i won't force you to. Ever since you guys met each other everything changed. I used to be a mother, a sister, a shoulder to cry on and a best friend but no all of that changed

Ntombi: I'm so sorry sis please talk to Leroy please i dont wanna go home

Me: why would he send you home?

Ntombi: (cries) sis i messed up. Sboshay was making a small lunch and i...i sneaked out and went there

I swallowed hard, how did my sister just transform daylight.

Me: (speechless) huh...

Ntombi: and...hakeem fetched me, he shouldn't have because sboshay promised to take me home around 10pm

Hakeem: (angry) i told you to stay away from sboshay but no you dont want to listen

Ntombi: (cries harder) hakeem fetched me i was...i drank a little bit. And we left, we were busy fighting when we hit a car

I felt my heart beating faster and faster. They did what!

Ntombi: she broke her neck and said she will sue us if...if we dont pay her. Now they are sending us away

O-kay i couldn't handle it i just went to the kitchen and got some water to calm myself down.

.

.

.

#Leroy <3

Okay i had an amount of money that i had to pay for some lady i didn't even know. I was so pissed i could do anything right now. One thing you think you are living with kids while you actually living with damn adults!

My phone had a multiple of messages i sat down trying to calm down and opened the first one "R15 000 was withdrawn from your account at this date..." 2nd -"R4 000 was withdrawn from your account at this date..." 3rd- "R6000 was withdrawn from your account at this date.."

.

Trust me money is no problem but so much money in one damn month! I was losing it, losing it indeed.

.

.

.

#Lenhle <3

I was about to go back to the sitting room when leroy came marching downstairs

Leroy: uhmm mbalenhle the money withdrawn in my account care to explain?

Me: oh sorry my mom needed money and i sent it to her and the R4000 i bought the food i crave and some toiletries

Leroy: (puffs) didn't we send your mother money on the 1st? What was this one for?

Me: she said...

Leroy: shut up! Damn enhle no money doesn't grow in trees do you know that

I wanted to cry but held my tears back. After some time he left and i sat down teary. Why is my marriage falling apart now? Is it because I'm now falling hard for leroy? God i cried :(

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#63

—

After some time Leroy came back, he looked so angry i couldn't even look at him in the eye. He took out water in the fridge and then walked away

Me: so you going to ignore me just like that?

Leroy: what am i suppose to say? Huh?

I went silent feeling weak. He walked out and i sat there the whole night.

.

.

I decided to get up later on it was around 3am and i called Betty who answered on the 2nd ring

Me: (sniffs) someone is not sleeping

Betty: well i..baby stop it (giggles) okay I'm here

Me: can i come visit for a while though

Betty: wow! No problem honey no problem

I smiled and hung up. I decided to hit the bathroom, when i was done i went to my room and dressed up

Leroy: going somewhere?

Me: yes

Leroy: okay

Ouch! :(

Me: so you not going to ask where i am going?

Leroy: nope

Me: okay

When i was done packed my belongings and then walked out. I have never felt so much pain ever.

Hakeem: morning sis

Me: don't okay! Just don't

I wiped my tears going out. I asked my chauffeur to drive me to Betty's home..

.

.

.

#Leroy💎

I was very scared, i mean she doesn't know anyone around and i was worried. Damn i got out of bed and hurried downstairs

Hakeem: lee

Me: don't lee me, where is mbalenhle?

Hakeem: (looks down) she left

Me: and went where?!

Hakeem: i don't know

Fuck i punched the air and went back upstairs trying her cell phone but it went straight to voicemail now i regretted not talking to her!

.

.

I bathed and then took Ntombenhle and hakeem.

Me: give me the name of the woman

Hakeem: i don't know her name but there's the number

Me: okay

I took it and dropped him off

Hakeem: is this really necessary?

Me: bye

I made sure he went to his plane and then walked back to the car driving ntombenhle back to the village

Ntombi: please uncle lee please don't take me home. God please my mom is going to make me marry that old man

Me: old man?

Ntombi: yes i swear if you take me home I'm going to kill myself

I stopped the car

Me: blackmail is not good you know that right?

Ntombi: im not lying i don't know how she got my number but she called me and told me Bab'Sibeko wants me (cries) his so gross, so dirty i hate man!

Me: (shocked) why?

Ntombi: i just do take me back there and i swear im going to kill myself

Me: fine!

I turned the car around. Honestly i couldn't understand what was happening to the village that made her so terrified.

We went to the mall getting some food then went back home

Me: no more parties okay

Ntombi: i promise

She went upstairs while i prepared something to eat...

.

.

#Lenhle💎💎

I got there, got off and went inside.

Betty: my daughter

I smiled and we hugged

Betty: i tried calling you what happened to your phone

Me: i...i lost my phone

Betty: don't worry will get a new one

pfeew that was close, I'm sick and tired of my mom so i guess switching off the phone might work. The helper took my bag while i went to the kitchen with mommy in law

Betty: what do you wanna eat?

Me: (jaws dropped) you cook?

Betty: (laughs) nope my husband does, look babe I'll be right back make yourself feel at home

She left and honey i made breakfast, cheese wena, lettuce, burger, sausages iyoh i was cooking up a storm. When i was done i sat down and ate! Gosh i can cook hle :p . When i was done eating i left and went to bed since Betty wasn't coming any time soon, passing her room hee i heard giggling and i just smiled going to my room and sat there missing Lee even more. One thing i have learnt from this is to communicate with my husband whenever i need something, i shouldn't just do things without him knowing.

I switched on my phone and sent him a text i mean he must be worried he didn't tell me.

.

"Hey daddy I'm safe,i know you didn't ask me but i felt like telling you.
Im with your mom. I love you💎👉"

.

Then switched it off again i don't want any unwanted calls from my mother!

.

The next day, i woke up and prepared myself for work, hid my phone and then walked out

Betty: damn! Look who's hot

Me: i learn from the best

Betty: i bet you do! Damn, can we get your phone, leroy didn't stop calling me last night!

Me: (excited) and said what?

Betty: he was making sure you were with me

Me: (feeling down) is that all?

Betty: yeah, is he suppose to say anything else?

Me: nope :)

I walked downstairs. My heart was aching sham, so he doesn't miss me vele vele :'(

.

To be continued

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#64

—

We got downstairs had breakfast and then went to the mall first got my phone and then she took me to work. When i got there Aviwe came to hug me like she knew i wasn't okay.

Aviwe: i hope these news will cheer you up

Me: what news?

Aviwe: you might wanna sit down

Me: no tell me now

Aviwe: your hubby is upstairs

I didn't know what to say i smiled. I hurried to my office got to the door and breathed in and out then finally walked in

Leroy: morning i brought you chocolate muffins and rooibos tea

I hate rooibos tea! It tastes wack!

Me: (smiles) thanks

I tried to pretend like i was okay but the smell i ran to the bathroom and i threw up, when i was done i flushed and went to rinse my mouth and walked out

Leroy: its the chocolate isn't it?

Me: no the tea it smells bad

Leroy: oh boy my bad I'm sorry

Me: (held his hands) no I'm sorry, (coughs) ba (coughs) by im sorry about the money my mom has been calling me non stop and she threatened me, saying if i don't send the money she will make my life a living hell and marry off Ntombenhle with some old dirtiest man in the village as for the other R4000 i got carried away and bought a pram for our unborn munkie. Im so sorry

Leroy: (hugs me) now i understand, babe next time tell me okay

Me: okay

Leroy: why do you always cough when you have to call me pet names ?

He was grinning, i just looked down and smiled, he held my chin making me face him and we kissed

Leroy: i love you okay, now please would you come back home

Me: (giggles) i will come back today

Leroy: pfeew thank you

We walked to my office and sat there for a few minutes and then he walked out and left. I couldn't help myself by smiling like an idiot.

.

.

Lunch

I got my purse and my new phone heading out.

Aviwe: wait for me!

I smiled and did then we walked out heading to some Italian restaurant down the road. Whenever I'm there i feel like one of those Italian

people too. My favourite waiter came he smiled and i smiled back at him

Antonio: Ciao Manu, come stal?(Hello mbalenhle how are you?)

Me: sto bene e tu?(I'm good and you?)

Antonio: impressionante, dovrei portarti il solito?(Awesome should i get you the usual?)

Me: sì per favore(yes please)

Antonio: and you madam?

Aviwe: tell me you guys weren't gossiping about me!

Me: (laughs) no relax order hao

She laughed and did so. Then Antonio left and i just sat there having sparkling water

Aviwe: so what was that?

Me: we were just talking

She gave me that "you are lying look" i laughed and we just continued talking about random stuff, our food came and we ate then paid heading back to work...

.

.

After work

Babe fetched me the way i was so happy madoda! I smiled and we walked out together

Leroy: i got your things we can go home now

Me: (smiles) okay

Aviwe: wait for me!

I laughed and we did

Aviwe: yhoo girl you and that guy should teach me that language

Me: ok mia cara amica(Okay my darling friend)

Aviwe: (laughs) and?

Me: i said okay

Leroy: and who is that guy?

The way he emphasised "that guy" iyoh

Me: (chuckles) solo un amico(just a friend)

Leroy: see why i don't like him?

I laughed and we left. We dropped off Aviwe by her flat and then went home.

.

.

We got there and i went straight to the bathroom i needed a bath i smelt bad. When i was done i lotioned wearing my red number :p, no bra just lace panties and my slippers and went downstairs

Ntombi: (ran to me) I'm so sorry sis

Me: okay baby

Ntombi: why is your stomach so hard?

Me: (shrugged) i don't know

She smiled i mean she was there when she found out i was pregnant mxm she be busy asking me stupid questions here! We had supper and then went to bed.

Leroy: I'm glad you are home

Me: me too

We kissed and he picked me up placing me on our queen sized bed, goodness me i missed this big ass bed! He slowly stripped off my nightdress and my panties

Leroy: fuck i missed this

Me: (blushes) aah man

He smiled and kissed me all over my body living wet kisses as he went down on me and ate like there was no tomorrow, i wasn't moaning no i was screaming holding his head, removing it and pulling it closer. I cam twice and then he cleaned me changing his clothes

Me: aowa is that all?

Leroy: yep

Me: babe you cannot be serious

Leroy: you just called me babe

Me: (laughs and hides my face) mxm goodnight

He pulled me towards him kissing me

Leroy: lets just do this

Me: first let me take over

Leroy: oh yeah?

Me: yep

I went on top kissing him rubbing myself on his D he kept moaning and grabbing my ass...

.

.

[Come ci incontriamo Hakeem]As we meet Hakeem  

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#65

—

I continued to rub myself on him till i felt him grow harder and harder, he rubbed my inner thighs with hands reaching for my clitoris and he rubbed me in forceful motions i held his shoulders and moaned biting my lower lip, i was busy enjoying that when he thrusted inside my wet tight glorias honey pot and pushed himself deeper i moaned looking at him straight in the eye

Leroy: good girl don't close your eyes okay

Me: (went deeper and i gasped) okay...but...

Leroy: hush baby

He went in and out, with my legs on his thighs, he went faster and faster and i held his shoulder, my cookie was burning yet it felt so good i didn't wanna let go

Me: leeeee...aah baby.....don't stop!!!

He went faster hitting the right places i bit my lower lip as it quivered and i closed my eyes enjoying the sweet sweet pleasure

Leroy: mbalenhle

Me: oh my goodness you so deep!

I squeezed his shoulders

Leroy: baby do you want me to stop?

He was slowing down

Me: (gasp) no...d...dont....baby don't stop!

Leroy: then look at me

I opened my eyes and looked at him. He continued going faster i felt myself losing breath. Damn he was so good

Me: (screams) ri.....right there Leeeee baby aaaaaaaaaahhhhh right there shit

I looked at him with my mouth hanging open

Leroy: shitttt

I don't know how he grabbed me i was doing doggy on the bed as he went inside me going so fast i pulled the pillows, bit them and let go of them screaming.

Leroy: fuckkkk! You taste so fucking good

He went deeper i was screaming i even felt my voice getting hoarse. I even lost count of how many times i released my Victoria falls. After he cam twice we stopped

Me: thank God you done!

He laughed while breathing hard. He kissed my forehead wiping my cookie and then we cuddled falling asleep...

.

.

Next day

I was woken up by pleasure :p the way babe was eating me i woke up and moaned, my voice decided to pack up and go :/ i was voiceless nje. He came to my lips and kissed me

Leroy: morning baby

Me: (it was like i was whispering)give it to me

Leroy: (laughs) you love the D baby yhoo you even whisper

Me: my voice is no more

Leroy: (grins) damn I'm good

He kissed me inserting himself and we made love. 1 round was enough tjeses.

.

I woke up feeling good and we showered together and then, lotioned. He lotioned my back and i lotioned his, kissing him in between

Leroy: God! That feels so good!

I peeped and saw his D rock hard!

Me: (giggles) lets go or we'll be late

Leroy: really?

Me: yes really

I dressed up and left him. I got downstairs fixing my hair and applying lipstick. I had breakfast and then left heading to the driving school first then i went to work.

Aviwe: morning

Me: hi

Aviwe: (laughs) them voices are gone heee

I laughed and went to my office smiling like an idiot..

.

.

.

#Hakeem

This place was hell! Why did my brother send me back here? Geez god knows what ntombenhle is doing right now!

.

.

#Leroy <3

I was meeting the woman Hakeem and Ntombenhle bumped into later on. When i was done lotioning i dressed up, and then left. Had muffins and coffee on my way to work...

When i got there i went to my office, i was shocked myself i greeted the whole office i mean like the entire building. I got in my office and found some bitch holding my photo

Me: and who are you? Busy touching my personal things?

Her: she's beautiful hey, beautiful than me

I went silent because clearly i couldn't recognise the voice

Her: when hakeem bumped into me i felt like dying because i knew that will bring me closer to you again

I still didn't get who she was

Me: uhmm who are you exactly?

Her: the lady hakeem and his gf bumped into, well to you i'm your worst nightmare

She turned and indeed i got a heart attack!

.

I will disappear soon because of exams. So please when i do post do appreciate the insert by liking. Be patient tu, thank you :) <3

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#66

—

#Lenhle <3

I was at work when i got a call from mother in law that Leroy was admitted in hospital. You don't know what i felt, i was scared and curious all at once. I mean this morning he was okay but now.

I left the office and i went to the hospital i was told he was in.

Betty: hello

Me: what happened?

It can't be the erection :v okay wait this is serious

Betty: i don't know yet honey lets wait for the doctor

I just nodded sitting down and we waited, while waiting hunger was killing me so i left and went to the canteen and got myself a sandwich with juice then headed back.

.

.

The doctor came to us, i was sipping my juice then

Dr: he is okay

Betty: (sigh) but doctor what happened

Dr: he had shock

Me: please explain

Dr: shock is a condition of inadequate circulation of blood oxygen in the blood tissues. It happens when there is a shock of (O₂) oxygen in the brain. The signs and symptoms he had was pale skin, sweating, his skin was cold and he had a weak pulse but we managed to make his pulse beat normal

Iyoh this was serious i even lost my appetite

Me: may we see him?

Dr: one patient at a time

Betty: you can go

Me: no ma you go

She hugged me and walked with the doctor and i sat down. Is he gonna be okay? I can't lose him now :(i just cried...

.

.

.

#Leroy <3

My mother walked in and hugged me

Me: mom I'm okay where's my wife?

Mom: outside, you scared me what happened?

I didn't know how to tell my mom this but i had to spill the beans

Me: Kqosastana is back

Mom: (shocked) bu...but how? Isnt...i mean she was dead

Me: i guess our hit man didn't finish the job

Mom: oh my goodness that girl is the devil herself, you are not safe, neither is mbalenhle

Me: talking about mbalenhle where is she?

Mom: i have to go

She walked out and i sat there in deep thought...

.

.

.

#Lenhle <3

Betty came back

Betty: I'll go fetch ntombenhle

Me: thank you, can i go with you please

Betty: you don't wanna see leroy?

Me: i will later

I was so scared, hospitals give the creeps. Yes i was here but not because i came to see someone no. Last time i was in a hospital was when my grandma from moms side was sick, i mean one thing she was okay and the next she was in hospital so so thin, i didn't even know what was wrong. After a few days she died, what if Leroy is experiencing the same thing.

Betty: how are you feeling?

Me: (teary) what if he dies?

Betty: (laughs) baby his okay its like he fainted relax

I just nodded. We went to get ntombenhle, you know the feeling of being watched but when you look around no one is around? Mxm i felt that. We left and went back to hospital. I went to see my leroy

Leroy: and i waited

Me: I'm sorry

I went to hug him and tears just streamed down my face

Leroy: baby don't cry

Me: sorry i thought i was going to lose you

Leroy: lose me? P-please

.

Yey im coming back

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#67

—

Leroy: babe get here

I smiled and got in the sheets with him

Leroy: i love you okay and I'm not going anywhere okay

Me: (smiles) really?

Leroy: yes really baby

Me: (smiles) thank you

I laid on his chest and we just spoke about random stuff...

.

.

Later i had to leave and i felt like dying i mean living my husband all alone in that place goodness me.

I left and went home with Betty who looked rather drained and we left.

Ntombi: what's going on?

Me: its going to be okay

Ntombi: okay

We left and went home. I was starving but had no appetite. I first went to bath, lotioned and i went downstairs to get something to eat. I got myself some food

Betty: what's up with you eating a lot this days?

Me: i...i

Ntombi: she's pregnant

Betty stood up and screamed i just smiled looking down. We had supper and then went to bed after that.

Well i couldn't sleep simply because leroy wasn't next to me.

.

.

Next day

My alarm woke me up. I woke up and i went to bath, lotioned and then went to work. I was drained and very tired.

Aviwe: hey are you okay?

Me: yes and you doll?

Aviwe: awesome, here are your messages

I took them and went to my office.

.

.

Lunch

I walked out of my office to get lunch. I looked around and felt like someone was watching me. I looked around yet saw nothing i was

freaking out tjowee. I got myself some food and then headed back to the office.

Aviwe: some girl came to see you

Me: girl?

Aviwe: yes her name is, (looks at a note) Kqosastana

Me: what does she want?

Aviwe: i have no idea i didn't ask

I just nodded and went to my office...

.

.

After work

I packed my things ready to leave when my door opened. That was weird because Aviwe knocks before she gets in. I looked up and saw a woman wearing a very short black skirt, a white crop top, a blazer and heels. Her braids were amazing

Me: hello may i help you?

Her: uhmm yes

She came closer and sat down

her: nice office

Me: thank you, how may i help you?

Her: (smiles) where are my manners I'm Kqosastana

Me: okay

Kqosastana: aren't you going to introduce yourself?

Me: i don't know you. What do you want because I'm leaving

Kqosastana: just wanted to see what I'm dealing with

Then she left just like that. And what in the world did she mean by that.

I took my things and headed out going to the hospital. When i got there i found my lee eating

Me: hey

Leroy: guess who's going home tomorrow

Me: (sigh) nice

Leroy: babe what's wrong?

Me: some girl came to my office today

Leroy: (paused) girl?

Me: kqosastana or something

He went silence

Me: you know her maybe?

Leroy: uhmm no what did she want?

Me: she wanted to know who she was dealing with

Leroy: shit! Baby do you mind visiting your mom i mean just for a few days?

Me: why? Baby what's going on?

Leroy: for a few days baby

Me: (teary) but i don't wanna go home

Leroy: baby please (he got out of bed) i love you okay and losing you guys will hurt me

Me: losing? Who's losing who?

Leroy: baby listen to me okay

I was getting scared now. What in the world was he talking about. Tears streamed down my face and he held it wiping them off

Leroy: baby look at me

I didn't i looked away goodness me why is this happening to me?

Leroy: my mom will give you a bank card with all money in the world

Me: (crying) i don't wanna leave

Leroy: its for the best trust me, you'll stay home for 2 weeks okay

I nodded because clearly he wasn't changing his mind.

Betty fetched me and we left and went, packed up a few things and then left without any explanations. Betty took me back home while her husband stayed with Leroy.

Ntombi: why are we going home again?

Betty: because your mom called me crying that she missed you guys

Ntombi: wow she deserves an award that one

Okay i just went silence till we got home the next day. Mom spoke to betty while we walked inside

Dad: my beautiful girls!

Me: I'm tired

I went to my room aah my mom though i wonder what she did with the money because the furniture was still at it was when i left. Okay yes she built a 6 roomed house, 3 bedrooms, kitchen, dining room and sitting room. Mara the furniture dololo :o yhoo hai. I placed my sponge then

took out my fleece blanket and tried sleeping but i couldn't so i sat on the chair and cried some more..

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#68

—

Leroy must think I'm a fool. Its either he knows this girl because no one would just send you away for nothing. I think i fell asleep on the chair because someone woke me up and it was my mother

Mom: why are you sleeping on the chair?

Me: isn't it a bit obvious?

She went silent, i was so pissed i got my bags and then went to the kitchen

Dad: and where are you going?

Me: i can't stay here papa look at how this place looks aowa I'm leaving

Ntombi: wait for me!

Mom: okay okay don't go I'll make a plan tomorrow morning

I nodded and went to my room, i wasn't hungry or anything i just needed to be alone.

After some time i decided to call Leroy who answered on the third ring.

Leroy: babe are you okay? Did you arrive safe?

Me: are you going to tell me why you sent me away? And don't lie

Leroy: its for your own safety

Me: from what!

Leroy: babe I'll explain later right now i have to go

Me: don...

He hung up and i cried, why is Leroy doing this to me? Does he even love me like i love him? Mxm this sucks shame!

.
.

The next day

I was woken up by noise. I went to check it out and they were delivering furniture its about time, my body was killing me. I boiled some water and then went to bath, lotioned and wore my blue jeans, beggy top and my sneakers. I combed my hair applied lipstick and then went to check on Ntombenhle she was busy studying

Me: what's up?

Ntombi: I'm studying, I'm writing tomorrow

Me: how the hack will you do that?

Ntombi: uncle Lee said i can write online

Me: okay no copying

Ntombi: (chuckles) i won't

I closed the door and then left, mom and dad were busy cleaning and setting the new furniture. I went to town and got some groceries.

When i was done i went to get myself some burger and chips with juice and i ate. When i was done i paid and went to look for transport then it took me home. The guys spoke for days and it was very annoying i just wanted to be back home with my Lee who ofcourse sent me away like i was dog! Nxaa bloody lee!

.

We got home and he dropped me off, my dad walked out and helped me, neighbours ke walked out to see what was going on -_-

Dad: oh my darling daughter

Me: please cook your famous beef stew with pap

Dad: hao madoda wena ne papa (Oh wow you and pap)

Me: aah ngayenzi kanjalo baba, phela beng'funa ukuba yi slender lokya kdala (dad! Don't say that, i wanted to be a slender back then)

Dad: hee (chuckles) okay

I helped him pack the things and then went to watch tv, oh trust me i cried. Why is lee doing this to me! :'(

.

.

.

#Leroy❤️

My mom came to fetch me the next day. I was just shocked that Kgosastana was back. That girl is just something else. I don't understand how she was alive.

Mom: she's safe don't worry

Me: i hope so, i miss her mom i never thought I'd love someone like i love her

Mom: first lets deal with this and than will talk about her coming back shall we

I nodded and we walked out. She signed the discharge forms, got my pills and the doctor gave me a lecture and then we walked to the parking lot.

.

We found Kqosastana there, she was wearing a short dress, heels and a blazer

Kqosastana: hello my baby

Mom: what do you want?

Kqosastana: aah betty I'm not here for you so please be a darling and excuse us

Me: kqosastana what do you want?

Kqosastana: (smirks) well i only want a few things

Mom: which are?

Kqosastana: uhmm divorcing that bitch is number 1

Me: i would never do that

Kqosastana: oh well i guess hakeem's life is on the line and uhmm her

Me: oh really?

Kqosastana: (smiles) looks like someone forgot who Kqosastana really is (giggles) oh well bye

She walked away. She still had that body but hey I'm no longer into her sorry.

Mom: she's a step ahead

Me: isn't she always?

Mom: lets go

We got in the car and left right away.

.

.

We got home, parked outside and walked in finding my dad cooking i smiled and went to my room ofcourse after greeting him.

I got to my room and i called Lenhle hoping she was gonna pick up but nah she didn't, i tried a countless times but still nothing i got worried and called Ntombenhle: uncle lee

Me: hey my baby is mbali home?

Ntombenhle: iyep she's in her room though

Me: doing?

Ntombenhle: she was crying earlier i don't know why, is she okay?

Me: i don't know, I'll call later okay

Ntombenhle: okay

Me: bye

I hung up and threw myself on the bed. I hope Lenhle forgives me :(...

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
. .
#69

—
#Lenhle  

My dad finished cooking and i also made myself fish (tinned fish) cravings were kicking in hle. I took my plate with the fish, pap some sliced pineapple on top and then i ate my meal

Ntombi: yhoo that's just weird i don't wanna get pregnant sham

I laughed and continued eating my delicious meal. A part of me missed my husband so bad while the other was pissed at the fact that he made me leave home our home!

.
. .
After supper i went to take a long hot bath, lotioned and then wore my pjs going to my room. I took my phone and unlocked it finding so many messages from lee i smiled and read them one by one

.
"Hey nunkie nunkie i hope you good :* "

.
"Baby I'm so sorry i made you leave i really am but its for your safety"

.
"Babe hle please reply to my messages i miss you :("

.

"Damn i miss you so so much, i miss how angry you would look then just randomly come kiss me and we make out damn :p "

.

"Mbalenhle babe"

.

I giggled remembering all those crazy things i did with him it just made me smile. My dad walked in looking at me

Dad: hello baby

Me: hello baba

Dad: nana i know when something is wrong so what's wrong?

Me: (smiles) there's nothing i just missed home

Dad: you lying to me again

Me: (teary) dad some girl came to threaten me

I told him everything that happened about this Kqosastana girl that has been bothering me and Leroy. And why i was really home

Dad: baby I'm sure lee knows what he is doing, his protecting you

Me: but baba..

Dad: trust me, when a husband does such things his protecting his family. Trust him my baby all shall be well, if he doesn't fetch you within a month then i will get you back there by myself

Me: (laughs) bom bom bombom bombom bayede shaka zulu!

We laughed. My dad loved shakA and whenever the kids from the village bullied me i used to go home and he'd be all angry and say that to make me smile and it worked each time.

Dad: aaah mbalenhle hle i no longer do that

Me: (laughs) lets just wait till month end we shall see uzobona

We laughed once more and just chilled. A bit later on he left and i followed him with my teddy bear

Mom: iyoh and then?

Me: i can't sleep

They looked at me and they laughed i just pouted getting between them and we watched tv

Mom: eish i still remember how you used to disturb your dad and i when we were having sex

Me: ah ah ah mom strong language

Dad: bom bom bombom bom bom

I laughed and quickly stood up and went to my room laughing. I was about to fall asleep when my phone rang, it was lee i really missed him so i answered the phone

Me: Leroy white

Leroy: aaah baby

Me: (smiles) what?

Leroy: i miss you

Me: i miss you too

Leroy: you really do?

Me: no i don't

Leroy: I'm really sorry baby that i made you leave

Me: (teary) i still don't get why you made me leave

Leroy: one day you will. How's my princess?

Me: its a boy habeh

Leroy: how do you know that?

Me: im the mom duh

Leroy: i have a feeling its a girl

Me: (giggles) oh please its a boy

Leroy: we shall see

Me: yeah vele we will

Leroy: i miss you my sweet ping ping

Me: (blushes) your names though

Leroy: i really do miss you my sweet ping ping

I giggled and we spoke for the whole night.

.

.

The next day i woke up feeling happy, must be the phone call from babe. I went to boil water for myself.

Mom: goodmorning

Me: hello mommy

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#70

—

As soon as we closed the door i felt a sharp pain in my stomach i tried to ignore it but it got stronger and i screamed in agony making my mom come to the kitchen

Me: (cries) mommy my baby

She didn't waste anytime we got in my dads scorocoro #hides and we went to the hospital since the mobile clinic wasn't there today. When we got there the doctor took me to a ward i wanted to scream and strangle him

Him: calm down

Me: it hurts

Him: calm down you can do this

I did the breathing exercises he told me to do and i became at ease, the pain got lighter

Me: thank you, is my baby okay?

Him: yes whenever you get scared or panic the baby reacts the same way. So by all means avoid stress, and being on a panic mode okay

Me: okay, so we not going to do a test?

Him: we can so you can be sure

I nodded and we did, then i laid on the bed doing a scan of my baby, and the heart beat was normal

Me: (teary) is my baby okay?

Him: yes, bekhathukile nje qa (he/she might have been scared)

I nodded and then wiped the gel off my tummy, he gave me pills and then i walked out. Yep hospitals this side don't joke like that there's no such "i'll keep her for the night" only people who are hurt and injured are the ones who stay longer.

We got home and i sat on the couch

Me: where's my kota?

Ntombi: in the microwave

Me: please fetch it for me

She nodded and i sat there brushing my tummy

Me: i almost lost you my angel, please don't scare mommy like that again okay

Then i giggled thinking it was crazy of me to talk to my stomach

Mom: here (hands me my kota and pineapple slices) he/she hears you

Me: really?

Mom: yes, are you okay baby?

Me: yes i just got really scared that's all

She hugged me, my mom though!

Mom: i love you mbalenhle and im really sorry for everything that has happened in the past

Me: its okay mom

Mom: I've been this cruel person because of money it sure is true that money is the root of evil

Me: i guess

We hugged and i put the slices of pineapple in my kota which had liver, cheese, full Russian, Vienna, palony, special, chips and sauce and the pineapple slices :p that was just heaven goodness me. After having my meal i went to my room and decided to call Leroy who picked up on the 2nd ring

Leroy: baby

Me: i almost got hit by a car today, but our baby is okay

Leroy: what!?

Me: baby I'm okay don't worry

Leroy: no baby you not okay, shit what's wrong with this girl

Me: well she sure doesn't know me, I'm a village girl, she better know what's she's doing or else

Leroy: (chuckles) hao?

Me: yes! I'm being for real clearly you scared of her, if she ever comes after me trust me i will re-arrange her face

Leroy: (laughs) babe you sure don't know what she's capable of. Look babe let me take care of her okay

Me: nah i will if she dares comes after me i will show her shit

Leroy: don't please

Me: (coughs) b... (coughs) abe what is she to you?

I loved doing that ish. Coughing and stuff it makes me laugh nje

Leroy: (laughs) you though, uhmm she's my crazy psycho ex girlfriend

Me: so is that why i left?

Leroy: babes she's crazy okay

Me: okay, I'm tired goodnight ne

Leroy: good night my love, i love you okay?

Me: i love you too ba (coughs) be

I laughed and he did too then i hung up and smiled hugging my teddy bear and fell asleep.

.

.

>The next day<

I was woken up by my sister and i wore my gown

Me: aaah and then?

Ntombi: mom says accompany me to fetch water

Me: ende ngiyazi ukhuthi unamanga (i know you lying)

Ntombi: (laughs) okay ke im scared

Me: okay ke wait

I changed my clothes and then we walked to get water. We both walked back laughing and talking

Ntombi: but seriously that car ne

Me: (chuckles) yeah ne it scared me, i can't wait to go home already

Ntombi: eish wena

I laughed, some of the village neighbours with their children kept giving me nasty stares mxm, some were gossiping saying i came back and all that, how my marriage fell apart mxm. I got home and boiled water and i bathed while dad cooked pap :p .

When i was done bathing i wore my shorts and a sports bra with a white see through top, wore socks and my slipper going to the kitchen, yey my mom was listening to house music :v i know right i stood there and watched her danced

Me: (laughs) iyoh!

Mom: (laughs) remember you taught me these dances

Me: haaaaa ma i was only 12 heban why would you do what i do?

Mom: yhoo you could dance eish if only i wasn't stiff

I laughed at her and i just decided to join her, yes that's what i love doing "dancing" ntombenhle was being ntombenhle she was taking a video while we burnt the dining room floor!

. FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#71

—

#Leroy♡

I was busy in my office when my phone beeped i checked the message and it was from Ntombenhle, i smiled opening the message it was a

video of Mbalenhle and her mom dancing i laughed i couldn't stop watching the video when my door opened

Kqosastana: goodness me! You have exactly 2 days

Me: to do what exactly?

Kqosastana: dump that bitch leroy you have 2 days or else just one phone call mbalenhle dies so does Hakeem

Me: you bluffing

Kqosastana: (chuckles) you should know by now i don't bluff

Then she walked out. Great my mood was now ruined! I immediately took my phone calling my mom who picked up on the last ring

Mom: i hate to be disturbed in my massage

Me: sorry but we have to think of another plan, ma i need hakeem and mbali back with me

Mom: you have got to be kidding me

Me: mom i know what I'm doing

Mom: since when?

Me: trust me please for once

Mom: how am i suppose to that? Do you have how this kqosastana chick is?

Me: yes you don't have to remind me

Mom: she tried to kill you! What will stop her now?

Me: i don't know ma i don't know

Mom: is she even right up there?

Me: make plans and bring Hakeem back

I hung up and called mbali but her phone went straight on voicemail i panicked...

.

.

.

#Lenhle :p

#earlier

After dancing we sat on the couch

Mom: told you i still got my moves

Me: (laughs) you wish!

Ntombi: aaah when is dad coming back I'm hungry

Mom: hee! Since when can't you cook?

Ntombi: aaah ma

Me: go cook hle sesi

She pouted her lips and dragged her feet to the kitchen. To be honest i loved dads food more or should i say my junior here loved it more since he was the one eating more than mommy.

Mom: How's my grandchild?

Me: (brushes tummy) his okay

Mom: sowazelaphi ukhuti umfana? (how do you know its a boy?)

Me: I'm the mother

She laughed and i have her a ninja look :v those small eyes yeah that and we watched "winx cartoons".

.

.

20minutes later

My phone rang i smiled thinking it was lee and i answered it, but i couldn't here a thing so i went outside

Me: baby i can't here you, eish signal this side must b...

Someone placed a cloth with something strong and i passed out immediately...

.

.

.

#Ntombenhle

My dad got home, he only cooked pap and i had to cook the rest

Dad: and why are you cooking phela mbali hates your food

Me: you happen to leave the food

Dad: hai man baby i needed a cold one just one nje

Me: okay didn't you meet mbali on your way out?

Dad: nope, lets eat ke, make sure you bring me peri peri

I nodded dishing up as we watched Skeem Sami and ate our meal, after skeem sami we watched Rhythm city, then Generations mara dololo my sister wasn't coming home

Dad: hai nor angali umbali mdala mara le khuthi ahambe angashongo hai angekhe bo (I get that Mbali is old but leaving without informing us is a no no)

Me: maybe she got held up?

Dad: khupi Ntombenhle? (where Ntombenhle?)

I shrugged because i didn't know hello! My phone kept vibrating till i took it out.

.

"Guess who's on the plane coming back home :p "

.

"Guess who's not at home :p "

.

"Tell me you kidding me! Damn no :(! "

.

"Hakeem relax will you, i'm still visiting my folks"

.

Then i opened other messages, the other one scared me!

.

"Ntombenhle make sure Mbalenhle doesn't go out okay she's in danger but I'll sort it out" -Uncle Lee

.

I went silent with a lot of questions going through my mind. What the hell is happening here? And where the heck is my sister?

.

.

I'm exhausted! Sorry for the mini skirt ;) :*

.

Please like hle bathong, give me more than the usual likes ke :*Mom:
iyoh udleni na? (what did you eat?)

Me: aaah ma hle

I laughed and continued boiling water then i went to bath, lotioned and wore my pj short and top with doggy sleepers and went to the kitchen to prepare something to eat. I wasn't really craving anything i had those green weird things in a bottle with water i don't know what they are called lol and peanut FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#72

—

We waited for her to come back but still nothing even my parents went out to look for her while i stayed indoors i was on panic mode when i called uncle lee he answered on the 1st ring like he has been waiting for my call

Me: uncle lee she's gone mbalenhle is gone

The phone went silent i looked at my phone and it was still on call. I hung up and sat on the couch, stood up and sat down again that's how stressed i was...

.
. .
#Lenhle <3

I woke up in a white room i mean pure white, i rolled my eyes and sat upright the room had a carpet all over the floor, no windows just a door. Great. I sat my ass back down by the corner looking around. Who could possibly hate me this much and kidnap me.

.
. I stood up because sitting down wasn't doing any good for me and decided to walk around. I was so angry i could kill the person who did this right now but stress ain't good for the baby right? So i needed to stay calm which was a bit hard. A while later the door opened and a guy came in with a bucket

Him: that's for toilet usage

Me: okay before you leave what the hell do you want from me? Money or drugs?

Him: (chuckles) money wow

Me: what i don't even know you and here i am

Him: as for drugs i don't know and oh i don't reply to you

Me: mxm pathetic response pssh "i don't reply to you" lame lame lame even movies no longer use that punch line who created it vele?

He tightened his jaws

Him: you know what let me leave before i do something i will regret

Me: (mocking laugh) I'd like to see you try tiger

He left banging the door. Oh yes i was looking for a fight, but i guess he was too woman to fight with me. Flip I'm pregnant i can't be fighting with people jeez! That's a bummer!

.

.

20minutes later

The bucket was full i was only peeing so yeah. I knocked on the door and he opened, i didn't wait for him to speak i just splashed him with my urine and he turned red since he was yellow bone, he wiped his face with his t-shirt and gave me a dead stare

Him: woman! I'm so going to kill you

Me: you should have done that minutes ago but you know you a patient guy. Why don't you do it now then?

Him: oh my God! Are you f*cking crazy!

Me: maybe i am so am i going to get served or what!

Him: you not in a hotel

Me: well i was at home when you decided to take me, i had food, water, i wa...

Him: fine! What do you want?

Me: fried potato chips make sure they aren't too greasy i hate greasy food, fruit tree juice mixed fruit, cheese doritos, and full chicken

Him: (laughs) wow!

Me: i had money be.....

Him: okay! Jeez!

He closed the door and left. I waited and waited for him to come back but dololo he didn't come back.

.

.

The door opened up again and i heard heels, i woke up and fixed myself, my eyes met hers

Kqosastana: well well well Mrs queen Elizabeth huh? We are alone so don't think about screaming because no one will hear you

Me: (rolls eyes) please tell me you not the one who kidnapped.
Goodness me what a boring stunt really kidnap who still does that!

Kqosastana: me!

Me: no need for shouting there are no cameras around

Kqosastana: shit you talk too much

She came closer and i met her half way. Yessss! We are going to fight

Me: damn I'm loving this

Kqosastana: (stops) so you think you are funny?

Me: do you see me laughing?

Kqosastana: (laughs) girl don't underestimate me!

Me: don't underestimate me either babe

Kqosastana: (laughs) oh really?

Me: would you stop talking and lets rumble!

She went silent looking at me. I was praying she doesn't see my baby

Kqosastana: I'm too old for games

She turned to walk away but i ran to her and pulled her weave she screamed

Me: you don't choose to make the rules! You kidnapped me for what! Ima show you not to ever mess with a village girl ever

I pulled her hair with everything in me

Kqosastana: (screams) leave me alone!

Me: not until i (breaths) take off this fake hair!

Yep she had a weave on now i pulled it and felt it tear a little she screamed louder. She tried fighting but i pulled it harder

Kqosastana: tjonana weh wampulaya (you are killing me)

MFORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#73

—

I punched her nose, yhoo bitch was too strong i couldn't even feel my hand

Me: damn

Kqosastana: what the hell! You broke my nose you are crazy!

She tried running but i held her hair pulling her and she fell screaming like a maniac and i got on top punching her, she kept on fighting but i punched and slapped her so many times.

Kqosastana: (screams) leave me the hell alone!

I even bit her but she pushed me not just a push but more like a punch and i fell feeling pain in my tummy and she ran out

Me: bitch!

I walked out as well feeling pain, i tried so bad to try moving but i couldn't i felt like i was dying

Me: no my baby noo

I don't know what else happened because i blacked out immediately.

.

.

The same guy who Mbalenhle poured urine on his face stopped his car noticing blood. He didn't hesitate he rushed her to hospital

Him: i shouldn't be helping her, but then again I'm of those good guys. Damn some women can talk, and this one is a psychopath for sure. Damn i feel like a fool right now, why am i even helping her!

He shook his head. They got there and he dropped her at the door and left. The nurses rushed to her and took her to the emergency room immediately..

.

.

#Leroy <3

We finally got at the village and i went straight to mbalenhle's home.

M.mom: my daughter is gone!

She kneeled down and just cried, i went to hug her yes it was sad seeing someone cry like that.

Ntombi: what if she's in danger

M.mom: don't!

There was silence in the room. I went silence too and just sat there waiting for my mother to call me to inform me about mbalenhle.

.

.

#Lenhle ;) <3

I woke up in a blueish room. I turned left and saw machines. Oh my God my baby! I was so weak, when the nurse came in

Her: easy

Me: m..my baby

Her: I'll call the doctor

She went out and then came after a while

Dr: hello, you should be grateful for the man who brought you here

Me: man?

Dr: he had blonde hair, he was light skinned and tall

I smiled simply because i couldn't laugh because of the pain

Dr: you lost the baby

Yhoo that just hurt me i cried so hard i even started screaming

Dr: nurse get me the injection!

She hurried out, she came back and i got injected i felt weak and was able to do nor say anything

Dr: what i meant is that you lost the baby but luckily the other survived because we managed to give you oxygen on time

I couldn't smile nor say anything i just passed out immediately...

.

.

.

#Leroy <3

We stayed in doors the whole night and in the morning i left and went to look for my wife. Not knowing where she was killed me. Yes damnit i was in love with her and losing her was not really an option. I got in the car and didn't know where to drive to, when my mom called me

Me: you found her?

Mom: no, but kq...

I hung up and just broke down. For the first time in my life i felt defeated, i felt like the world was coming to an end, i felt like i was suffocating when my phone rang it was an unknown number so i answered

Me: le..(teary) leroy hello

Voice: lee

Me: omg! Baby is that you?

Lenhle: yes its me, please fetch me

Me: where are you?

Lenhle: i feel so weak

Me: baby

Male voice: hello this is doctor Nyakhale i will send you the address

Me: okay uhmm thank you very much

I waited and it was indeed sent and then i left and i went to that hospital. When i got there i found her and smiled when i saw her i just went to hug her

Lenhle: no....not so tight

Dr: she needs some rest

I nodded and carried her to the car. She looked so pale goodness me i was super scared

Me: baby you going to be okay

Lenhle: (coughs) ba...(coughs and gave me a faint smile) babe i love you

Me: (coughs) i (coughs) love you too

She smiled and i did the same driving to her home. Her parents were relieved. We prayed and then took her to bed, i slept besides her.

.

.

2 WEEKS PASSED..

We got ready to leave, she was a bit depressed though because she had lost one of the twin, i was too but she was more of a mess. We got in the car and drove home. Seeing her like that broke me sham

Ntombi: can we make a stop at the garage i want to use the bathroom

Me: i told you not to have too much juice

Ntombi: (smiles) i know

I smiled and looked at Lenhle who was looking at the window

Me: babe you don't want anything?

Lenhle: no

Then there was silence :(:(can my wife come back please :(e: (laughs)
honey you ain't seen nothing yet

I let her go

Kqosastana: wrong move

Me: baby right move, don't say i didn't warn you. Come on baby its
show time!

:v yes i used to wait i love fighting i was the fighter while Noma was the
scared one back then.

.

.

Lets rumble :p like and i will continue #inJalo :*butter then i went to
watch cartoons with my sister

Ntombi: this baby will come out green you'll see

Me: mxm those are lies hao

She laughed and laid on my lap while we spoke here and there
watching tv.

.

.

Around 2pm we went out to buy bunny chow (kota) . While waiting i
felt like someone was watching us, i turned and there was no one. I

turned again but still nothing. After we got it we left and then we left and home.

Me: i feel like someone watching us

Ntombi: i saw a black car so maybe its that person

Out of no where a car came speeding towards me and ntombenhle luckily it didn't hit anyone. We hurried home got in and locked. I was so scared i mean i almost died today!

.

To be continued ;)

Please like, +50 comments and i will post another one :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#74

—

Ntombenhle used the bathroom and then we left and went home. When we got there, Hakeem welcomed us with a warm smile

Hakeem: welcome home!

Me: hello baby bro

Hakeem: mbali hey

Lenhle: hello I'll be upstairs

Then she left and went to bed i was so sad to see her like that honestly i didn't know what to do to make her feel better.

.

.

#Lenhle <3

I got in my room and called my dad, i was so emotional how can i be so dump!

Dad: baby

Me: dad i...

Dad: sssh nana daddy's here

Me: she won't get away with this

Dad: think about the innocent soul

Me: i swear to God I'm going to kill her just you wait and see

Dad: where's my sweet baby girl?

Me: she has disappeared i won't let a girl i don't know play on my head sorry

Dad: baby girl hle shaka says no fighting

Me: (laughs) aaah dad you don't know me

Dad: duh i do phela i raised you up duh

Me: (laughs) yey ngizomutrapa tjeses she better be praying we don't meet

Dad: yhoo i still remember you in primary

((Dad: mbalenhle!

Me: ba

Dad; what happened ke?

Me: aaah that girl thinks that I'm a fool ne, i told her vele that I'm not done

Dad: mbali! No hao

Me: yhoo she doesn't know me sham, she stole my pencil now my pen hai never by fire by force she better be praying, even if you hit me oksalayo she will pay sham!

Dad: yhoo i don't know sham))))

Me: (laughs) i wasn't that bad haibo

Dad: yhoo i wonder who's genes you have the most

Me: (laughs) ewakho ende yaz (They are yours)

Dad: never I'm the sweetest

Me: (laughs) keep fooling yourself mara dad hle

Dad: boom boom boom bombom bombom bayede Shaka Zulu!

Me: (laughs harder) see, yhoo hai dad bye tu let me sleep

Dad: okay baby i love you okay

Me: bayede! (giggles) i love you too

I hung up and smiled my dad sham. I got inside the blankets and then fell asleep.

.

.

The next day...

I woke up feeling a bit better and i went to take a hot bath, my bump was starting to show and it looked so cute, my complexion also changed

Me: i promise to take good care of you, i'm so sorry i lost your twin i really am

I brushed my tummy then when i was done i wore my white maternity dress, slippers and went to the kitchen, got the range rover car keys and then i left. I needed some fresh air, i was hoping to bump into Kqosastana but dololo i didn't. I went to undo my hair and left it as an afro, did my nails, pedicure and then i decided to go shopping while i had ice cream as well..

.

.

After shopping i took my things and walked out, loaded them in the car then got inside and drove home, listening to leroy's crazy music! The fuck what what!

.

.

.

#Leroy <3

My phone rang besides me and i answer without checking the caller id

Me: hello

Voice : your stupid wife will pay nxaa!

Then she hung up. I looked at my side and mbali was not there i quickly got out of bed and went to look for her but she wasn't there goodness

me i was scared yes i know i shouldn't but yhoos this Kqosastana chick is a psycho. I waited for a while and she got in with shopping bags

Me: (sigh) thank heavens you are safe

Lenhle: duh, why were you even worried?

I gave her a weird look

Lenhle: lets sit down so i can tell you what happened when that girl kidnapped me pssh and she better pray we don't meet because I'm going to show her flames

Err her face changed when she said that

Me: babe you are pregnant

LeFORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#75

—

#Lenhle <3

So Nomasonto spoke to me trying to convince me to leave Kqosatsana, how do i leave her if she made me suffer? How do i leave her after my baby died because of her. She better be praying because i won't leave her alone sham.

.

.

Bitch went MIA on me as it was the month of September, i started gaining weight here and there, my complexion too changed, what i hated the most was my nose! Goodness me it was so big :(:(made me cry every day when i looked at the mirror.

It was a Friday morning when i woke up and prepared for work, yes I'm pregnant not cripple nor sick. When i was done bathing i wore my black maternity dress black has become my favourite nowadays maybe because i was planning evil against Kqosatsana. I wore my black slippers, combed my hair, i love my hair bathong <3 . I packed my bag and then walked downstairs finding Hakeem frying beef bangers

Me: where's my sister?

Hakeem: had an early class

Me: i see, and where's my husband?

Hakeem: in the basement

I nodded sitting down and dished up for myself ate and then took my car keys! Yes i had a learners not a licence yet! Because lee believes I'm "pregnant" no wait "cripple" -_- . Lee beat me to it because he blocked the door

Me: and then?

Leroy: I'm taking you to work

Me: why?

Leroy: I'm not negotiating let me go shower

And he took my car keys i felt like a kid mxm. Hakeem laughed and i just pouted waiting for him to finish up.

.

.

7:25am

He came down and we left

Me: I'm late

Leroy: mbali don't lie your shift starts at 8

Me: (rolls eyes) gosh i hate you right now

Leroy: and i love you more

Me: (coughs) b...

Leroy: don't start

Me: (smirks) i was coughing gosh

Leroy: don't lie

Me: okay fine please get me pie, and salty lays, oh oh and juice oh and love i want chocolate

Leroy: oh boy!

Me: i think I'm going to love you taking me to work

He laughed and we drove to Engine garage.

Leroy: I'll be back so stay in the car

Me: I'm not a...

Leroy: (dead stare) i mean it

Me: yho okay daddy

He left and i sat there bored. I saw a black car park behind me, i smiled i don't know why and then i saw a woman coming out. I came out of the

car too and guess who it was with black clothes and those silly masks she even cut holes this girl is crazy sham

Me: (laughs) Kqosatsana really? I don't see cameras here mos

Kqosatsana: (takes off the mask) how did you know it was me?

Me: because you're the only crazy bitch that's so obsessed with my husband

Kqosatsana: pssh i knew that and oh its not obsession its love

Me: (boiling) oh yeah

I wanted to kill her gosh my hands even felt itchy

Me: please leave

Kqosatsana: or what?

Me: i don't have time for this

I went to Lee's side. Gosh i wasn't even prepared because i thought she left the country. Oh no wait!

I checked where she was and she was busy behind the car and i started it knocking her down i smiled you have no idea how happy it made me. I drove straight making a turn so the car faced her and i gave her an evil smile, maybe she thought i wasn't going to knock her down but honey trust me i went to her with full speed

Kqosatsana: help! Help!

I giggled laughing so loud oh i was so happy and i knocked her down then reversed and went for her again and reversed again. I got out of the car and went to check if she was okay so i can repeat the process again :D , some were watching, Leroy came out as well

Me: hey did you break any bone?

Kqosatsana: bitch! You gonna pay for this

Me: oh i don't mind paying, but trust me you ain't seen nothing yet if you dare press charges i will come for you with everything in me, oh and forget about leroy

Kqosatsana: you sick bitch!

Me: call me bitch again I'll make you see your ancestors

Kqosatsana: bitch bitch bitch!

I hurried back to the car and started it, Lee banged the window and i opened it

Me: step aside

Leroy: baby they called the police

Me: I'm not scared

Leroy: mbalenhle

I was boiling yho, i stopped and got out marching to Kqosatsana and started hitting her till lee pulled me away

Leroy: mbali! No

Me: I'm going to kill you trust me this is my husband you get it his mine!

The police came and i rolled my eyes folding my arms

.

Ayeye :/ is Lenhle going to prison or? Lets talk :) :Dnhle: yah not sick or cripple, (mocking laugh) she better be asking for protection from her ancestors sham because this is far from being over nobody messes with me hee

She shook her head and walked upstairs, i took my phone and called Nomasonto i mean she was the only person who knew her the best.

Noma: lee!

Me: mbalenhle has been fighting and she lost one of the twin

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#76

—

The police got out, someone apparently called the ambulance sham she was bleeding poor thing. They took statements of the people who were there, some were afraid to even say a word and decided not to say anything.

Police: (comes to me) ma'am you have the right to keep quiet, anything you say will be said in the court of law

Me: if you dare touch me i will report you for sexual harassment

Police: (mocking laugh) i don't have time for this

Me: then don't touch me nxa

I walked to the police car and leroy just held his head. I got inside the car and guess who was the bloody cop!

Me: hao madoda can my day get any better (shakes head) tell me Mr yellow bone that this ain't another kidnapping gosh that makes me sick if you wanna kill me just do it now

Him: uhmm excuse me?

Me: don't excuse me here i asked you a damn question. How in the world do you kidnap a pregnant woman? And now you are doing it the second time damn boy you got nerves

Other cop: know her?

He shook his head

Me: tjo I'm seriously reporting you since when don't you know me!

Him: yho I'm cursed for sure

They started the car and we left. Oh no there was no way i was sitting in the back i was sitting with them in front. And we indeed went to the police station tjowee i was scared now yes i was :'(

Me: i need the bathroom

He accompanied me but i stood by the reception area

Me: uhmm what's this dush bags name?

Lady: (chews gum) officer Msiza

Me: okay

I went to the bathroom and he stood outside, yho the movies i watched were they escaped prison but reality that ish can't be possible.

When i was done i walked out, goodness me some were cuffed i felt like crying.

Officer msiza: lets go

Me: I'm still reporting plus i have evidence I'm not Mrs white for nothing

Officer msiza: your bluffing

Me: i don't bluff of blush what ever that means but i don't. I can end your career just like that

Officer msiza: you lying

Me: will see about that

We went to the interrogation room damn that place looked so scary i felt sick immediately

Me: smells bad here

Some ugly scary cop: I'm officer Zayne

Me: this place makes me sick

zayne: just sit your ass down

Yho leroy where are you :(:(:(

.

.

#Leroy <3

I went back to the garage and went to speak to the owner who was luckily there

Me: i need the tape

Him: and why would i give it to you?

Me: because I'll give you 1million

Him: (jaws dropped) are you serious?

Me: but if you try blackmail me ish will get real

Him: this way

We went to his office and he handed it to me, i did cellphone banking and he received his money. One problem solved i took the car to the car wash since it had a lot of blood on it. When i was done i went to moms place i needed Vusimuzi's number so he can help me get Lenhle out.

.

.

#Lenhle <3

I was even sweating that's how scared i was

Zayne: oh i have the whole day

Me: fine I'll talk officer

Him: good, you may begin

Me: you know how crazy women are, i was controlled by hormones okay! But officer Msiza he... (cries) he knows everything

Him: how so?

Me: he...

The door opened. I looked at him wiping my tears mumbling "i told you"

officer Msiza: uhmm she won't talk i mean she can't talk

Zayne: and why is that?

Officer msiza: because he...her husband called and said she can't say anything

Zayne: fine take her to the waiting room then, we will meet again ms

Pssh his bluffing or blushing what ever that is. I stood up and guess what my chair was wet. I walked out

Mr msiza: please don't do this i just got here i found a job to feed my family

Me: then get me out of here in one piece

Him: I'll see what i can do

Me: fine

I sat down and just broke down. Yeah bitch got lucky because I'm so scared right now!

.

.

an hour later

Lee came in and i ran to him and he hugged me

Leroy: lets go

Me: (smiles and wipes tears) i was so scared

Leroy: (shocked) no ways!

Me: shut up

He smiled and we left

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#77

—

First lee and i went home and i freshened up goodness me i swear i almost died sham. When i was done i wore my purple maternity dress, black leggings underneath, my sandals, combed my hair and went to the kitchen to get something to eat

Ntombi: sis are you okay? (giggles) vele vele did you go to prison or uncle lee was lying?

Me: aag maan you are bluffing

They burst out of laughter and even hitting the damn table.

Me: i guess he told you'll that too mxm gold diggers!

I smiled and took an apple pulling lee and we left and went to visit Kqosatsana

Me: flowers baby

Leroy: why?

Me: I'm sorry remember?

Leroy: okay babes

We stopped at a boutique and got a bunch of red roses then we left and drove there.

Me: don't come in with me she might act crazy and i might lose it

Leroy: i was thinking the same thing

Me: leroy are you saying i'm crazy?

Leroy: babe no

Me: then what do you mean?

Leroy: I'm just bluffing

Me: mxm tsek! Nxa

I laughed and went to the reception area and i got her room. The smile on my face goody-goody! When i got there i checked the coast and rehearsed my voice hoping i don't break any windows hle :(:(phela i can't sing

Me: if this isn't love then

what it is?

Its like i be dreaming and

just playing crazy

If this isn't love then what is it

Cause i never felt like this

baby

if this isn't love

L O V E what happened to me

L O V E oh this isn't love

Kqosatsana: (jaws dropped) what the...

Me: oh come on you ruined the song hle may i continue?

Kqosatsana: no!

Me: (smiles) i asked the receptionist and babe you broke your neck, arm and leg how sad

Kqosatsana: you sick bitch

Me: you ain't seen nothing yet, oh i brought you flowers to show how bad i care about you. I mean if you don't leave my husband these (makes her smell the roses) will end up on your grave whether you drop

the charges or not its up to you (giggles) oh and sorry i bumped you it would be really sad if i send a nurse in here to inject you (smiles and giggles) oh no I'm just bluffing chao

I giggled and walked out

Leroy: i was starting to wonder

Me: oh come on I'm not that bad. You know lee i will always fight for what i love

Leroy: (smiles) ye?

Me: i will swear at you

He laughed and we went to the car.

We first made a stop at the mall and then we went straight home.

.

.

Days passed, Kqosatsana left the country oh and she dropped the charges as well :D so we were back to being happy family no I'm bluffing :v .

.

It was the month of November and i was turning 5 months soon, gosh i was so fat and it was annoying. I woke up that morning yes i was going to work. When i was done preparing myself i left with Leroy -_- . He dropped me off and then left

Aviwe: my friendzura!!

Me: (smiles) dude you making noise tjo

She giggled and came to hug me tight

Me: okay you suffocating my baby

She giggled letting go

Aviwe: you look beautiful wow

Me: nah you bluffing

Aviwe: you have to to tell me the story behind that word

I laughed and went to my office. Lee's b.day was coming in a few days time and i was so excited i know right it was my b.day too hello!

.

.

Lunch

Aviwe and i went out we were planning babe's birthday. We went to macDonalds and ordered then went to sit down.

Me: how far is my book?

Aviwe: its done

Me: gosh no! I wanna see it

Aviwe: my love will deliver it later today or tomorrow

My baby moved and i smiled brushing my tummy

Me: yes baby mommy's happy pfeew after all the drama

Aviwe: i wanna know sham

I laughed and i told her half, we don't want her going all cray cray on me now do we :D but if she messes with what's mine she shall find out the whole truth ;) .

.

.

After lunch we went back to the office and worked. A while later i knocked off since i had a meeting with my gynae, leroy fetched me and we drove to the hospital. I connected my phone to his radio and started singing

Me: (screams and moves body and lee looked at me laughing) i love bad bitches that's my fucken pr...

He switched it off

Leroy: haa so much vulgar babe think about twinkie

Me: huu shame mood killer ke!

I looked at the window mxm leroy can be such a bore, but i love him <3

.

.

:D I'm bluffing :v +100 comments no like I'm being for real ;) :pMe: where is kqosatsana?

Leroy: why?

Me: i wanna go apologise

Leroy: really?

Me: no I'm bluffing. Okay maybe I'm not what does bluffing even mean?

Leroy: (laughing) to deceive , or mislead somebody by a false show of strength or confidence

Me: makes sense

Leroy: i wonder where you learnt that word from

Me: prison i already know a lot hey

.

+70 comments and I'm posting another ;) one :*Noma: what! With who?

Me: some ex of mine

Noma: yhoo

Me: what does that mean?

Noma: it means yhoo, hee I'll call her don't worry

Me: thank you

I hung up and sat on the couch. Damn I've never seen mbalenhle so angry i wonder what Noma meant FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#78

—

We got to the hospital and we got off heading inside. I was dying to see my baby grow hle. We got in did a bit of talking which was kinda boring and then went for a scan.

Leroy: how's my baby?

Dr: heart beat is normal and the baby is growing healthy

Leroy: what's the sex?

Dr: still hiding it

Me: i guess it will be a surprise then

Dr: (smiles) i guess too

After our scan we got copies and then left and went home. I was so excited not to mention that Lee's birthday was coming soon got me more excited.

.

.

When we got home i went straight to our room, took a hot bath relaxing my body, and chatting on whatsapp. I couldn't wait to see my parents whom were on their way well i booked them a hotel so they could stay there, i mean there's no room for them here okay im kidding i don't want Leroy suspecting anything yet.

When i was done i wore my silky night dress no bra nor underwear i need some fresh air hello. I wore my slippers and then sat on the bed reading the baby magazine. I was so excited on the baby i mean I'll be someone's mom soon :) . I was wondering how he/she will look like, i was hoping for a girl and that she should have big fluffy hair man can i give birth already. My phone disturbed my thoughts

Me: mbalenhle hello

Mom: hello baby, have you got the venue?

Me: yes its amazing ma, yho i can't wait

Mom: what else do you need?

Me: gifts, invitations are done by Aviwe so we sorted there

Mom: gifts for your in laws right?

Me: yep they should be expensive, nice ma i mean very nice and nice

Mom: (laughs) okay noted have you found a dress?

Me: yho no, ma I'm fat hle nothing fits

Mom: will get you one tomorrow

Me: okay bye

Mom: bye baby

I hung up and smiled, leroy came inside having my food

Me: now that took long

Leroy: sorry baby

He sat besides me while i ate. When i was done he took my tray to the kitchen and i fell asleep.

.

.

The following day i woke up around 7am i went to bath , lotioned and got dressed i had to sneak out which was a problem because i had to bribe hakeem not to tell lee he saw me. I met my mom at the hotel where we ordered breakfast and ate.

Mom: will go shopping for the gifts and your dress later

Me: okay where's dad?

Mom: (smiles) very tired

Me: tired?

Mom: yes

I laughed and just ate my food. When i was done eating mom went to bath and then we left and went to the mall. We went to get a dress, tjowee guess what size fitted

Me: (crying) this is unbelievable mom!

Mom: its not that bad

Me: (wipes tears) mom I'm size 42! I was size 30 but now i....im fat!

Mom: thick

Me: no ma no

I cried gosh i was so fat! I took it off and just left

Me: I'm going to be on a diet

Mom: don't its normal

Me: what's normal being fat?

Mom: yes

Me: wow so you saying I'm fat

Mom: baby no

Me: I'm so going to tell Leroy you said I'm fat!

I sulked as she drove us to the cake shop.

Me: oh boy these look delicious!

Mom: i know right

Me: i wasn't going to buy any you know

Mom: and what did i say?

Me: aarg nothing

We choose a few, and i bought a few goodness me chocolate just looks amazing in all sort of ways!

I checked my phone :o i had like 54missed calls from Leroy I'm so dead. I dropped mom off and then drove straight home.

Leroy: fuck mbalenhle i was worried sick about you!

Me: would you relax i went to get muffins

Leroy: okay, Aviwe was here

I literally ran to the sitting room

Leroy: o-kay

Me: omg! Yess! Wait you didn't open it did you?

Leroy: no was i suppose to open it?

Me: no! Wow lee

I smiled taking the sealed package to the study. I sat down and slowly opened it and there it was my first book! About my marriage life. There was a note there as well.

.

"Congratulations mother ;) "

. FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#79

—

After supper we had dessert and then went to bed.

Leroy: who's your friend?

Yho :o the way he emphasised "friend"

Me: you'll meet him tomorrow

Leroy: since when do you have guy friends?

Yho his doing it again!

Me: since now, lets sleep

Leroy: where did you meet this "friend"?

And his repeating it again!

Me: prison

Leroy: what! You've been there for like 2 hours and you have already have friends?

He did it again. Is he angry or is he jealous. I just got inside the bed and drifted to lala land while he kept talking to himself.

.

.

The next day was a Friday, i woke up around 10am i didn't wanna take the garbage out so yeah. I went to the kitchen and it was peaceful guess Hakeem and Ntombenhle went to school. I made myself muesli with yogurt and ate while watching tv with Leroy well i changed the channel and he gave me the dirtiest look ever.

Me: we need a few things for my "friend"

I pressed friend too since he did it yesterday its payback time hello

Leroy: what's so special about him?

Me: he might be vegetarian

Leroy: so?

Me: so we need more vegetables

Leroy: you must be kidding me

Me: am not

I ate my muesli while we watched tv. I stood up to get my plate to the sink but lee stood up too blocking my way

Me: and then?

Leroy: sit your ass down and tell me about this guy

Me: haaaaa no ways i ain't doing that now move!

Leroy: I'm also not moving

Me: fine

I went to the couch i was sitting on and sat down , placing my leg on the other end damn jumping was such a mission but i was doing it

Leroy: what the hell!

Me: (sweating) i told you to move but nooo I'm crazy

Leroy: fine come and pass before you hurt yourself

Me: mxm!

I went back and he moved. I got to the kitchen and had a banana

Me: where's Martins?

Leroy: he went to his room

Me: I'll go call him

Leroy: I'll do it

Me: okay i don't get it maybe I'm becoming crazy but why are you acting weird? His just a friend

Leroy: but how come i know him now?

Me: when did you wanna know him?

Leroy: lets leave it

He left, aah i tried shame.

.

.

6pm

I went to bath, lotioned and wore my maternity clothing, combed my hair and then went to the sitting room where Hakeem was preparing the table

Me: oh hey

Hakeem: hey, so when will he arrive?

Me: i don't know

Hakeem: okay

When he was done he disappeared into the kitchen. :D now this is going to be perfect. Leroy was grumpy for who? For what? I have no idea.

My guest arrived and he brought wine and chocolates for me, Lee gave him a dead stare im sure he felt like killing him.

Mr yellow bone: oh hey guys my name is Gomolemo

They all nodded and we sat down

Me: this is...

Leroy: where did you meet my wife?

Gomolemo: (chuckles) its actually a funny story

Leroy: (serious face) oh make us laugh please

Gomolemo: we met in an awkward way

I kicked him under the table. Gosh how could he be so stupid

Gomolemo: ouch what did you do that for?

Everyone looked at me! Geez this guy is just crazy! Is he trying to get us killed? :o

.

.

(((:v what's going to happen ku le dinner? 110 comments and i will continue #Injalo :p)))

I smiled rapping it with a nice cover and then went to join my family downstairs.

Hakeem: how are you sister

Me: i told you not to call me sister

Hakeem: nah i was just bluffing

Me: talking about bluffing i invited a good friend of mine over supper tomorrow

Ntombi: we already know Noma

Me: who said anything about inviting her? Anyway its a guy and his my friend

Leroy gave me a dirty look pssh i ain't cheating hle bathong. I can't wait for Mr yellow bone to get here. Well we were kinda friends :o i know right shocking first he kidnapped me now this!

.

. FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#80

—

Leroy: and then you two?

Gomolemo: (smiles) nothing its just that the story is so funny. Okay we met at some Italian restaurant, well first i was a waiter. She was one of those ladies whom give me problems i mean every time she came she'd complain about my service and stuff

Leroy: and you find that funny?

I wanted to laugh goodness me that was a close one. I remember the day i poured him with urine and he turned red i just went silent i mean Leroy was already a furious. We had supper and then ate dessert as well. Well i must say Gomolemo and i were close, we have become friends i know right weird but we have.

After dinner he left and i went to bed. Leroy kept giving me stares

Me: why are you looking at me like that?

Leroy: really? Who's he?

Me: babe his a good friend of mine

Leroy: im still wondering how you guys met

Me: don't, no need to stress come on

We got in bed and fell asleep right away he he leroy though.

.

.

The following day i woke up tired like hell. I went to bath, lotioned and wore my maternity clothing. When i was done i went downstairs finding Ntombenhle eating muesli so i joined her and had it with yogurt

Me: morning

Ntombi: (laughs) where did you even get that guy from?

Me: (laughs) hai hao

She laughed and continued eating.

Ntombi: his hot though

Me: (laughs) hot hee his taken ke

Ntombi: by who?

Me: haaaaa ntombi

Ntombi: (laughs) hai what im just asking

I gave her a funny look and laughed i mean its the first time hearing her speak of men or should i rather say boys.

Me: it's is kinda awkward

Ntombi: (laughs) hai why I'm just asking mos its not like i want him
haaaaa

We continued exercising. After an hour i was sweating like nobody's business i went to the kitchen and sat down

Ntombi: today hai you did good

Me: yho i feel like I'm dying!

She laughed handing me water. I went to bath, lotioned and dressed up then i left and went to meet my mom whom was with Noma and some guy

Noma: friendzura!

I didn't have energy for her i mean she's either dating Lee or wants him

Me: hi

Noma: hao yhini? Aren't you excited to see me?

Me: I'm tired

Noma: oh please meet Boipelo

Me: so its a girl? (jaws dropped)

Noma: my fiancé the one i was telling you about

Me: woah! So its not Lee?

Noma: (laughs) no! Well i told Lee to keep my secret that i was Lesbian and he did. Well i thought you would change

Me: (laughs) you are crazy! And you not scared I'd change now?

Noma: well no

We laughed and i hugged her one more time

Mom: scale please

Me: i lost a lot of pounds trust me

They smiled and i took off my shoes, earrings, watch and all that extra stuff and stood on it

Me: (smiles and closes eyes) ohhh boy tell me tell me

The room went absolute quiet

Me: hello?

Mom: i think you should look for yourself

I did and i burst into tears

Mom: don't cry baby at least you lost a few pounds

Me: what's a few pounds? Im still size 32 I'm suppose to lose more than this hle

Noma: as soon as you give birth trust me you will lose weight

Me: (pushes her) aarg if that's suppose to make me feel better then I'm feeling better

I got off and got my dress. I went to check the venue, the catering company and the cake company.

Mom: everything is in place just get Lee to the venue on the 15th and we sorted

Me: (smiles) thanks a lot ma

Mom: I've been a pain lately this is the least i could do

Me: oh so you noticed yourself!

Mom: (smiles) I'm sorry

Me: buy me chocolate cake and i will forgive you

Mom: okay

Me: and bubblegum milk shake

Mom: okay

Me: (laughs) and.....

Mom: huu hai angekhe mbalenhle hai! I'm not leroy

I laughed and we got in the car driving to mugg&Bean.

.

.

20 more inserts :D and its the end of LeEnhle ✨❤ . Lol and Asiphe yes doll i do read all the 110 comments i mean all of them :)

Please like after reading :*when she said "yhoo"

.

To be continued ;)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#81

—

#Leroy

I came home from the office feeling a bit tired. First the house was quiet and secondly it was dark which meant no one was at home. I wonder where our helper is because the house was dark. I went inside and switched the lights on in the kitchen. Went to the fridge and took

out oven food and put it there while i went to my room to get cleaned up. Where in the world is everyone. I got to the bedroom and my beautiful wife was no where to be seen, i took off my clothes leaving them on the floor and i went to hit the shower...

.

.

#Mbalenhle

I felt like a teenager hey being home late and having to sneak inside. Well i have all my helpers including our cook a day off or should i rather say the whole month off with pay as well. I know right :D I'm the best boss ever. When i got inside it was quiet, Betty took the kids so it was just Lee and i tonight. I went to the bedroom finding his clothes on the floor goodness me i hate it when he does this! I cleaned up, taking off mine as well and went to the bathroom. He was busy singing oh Lord the base bo!

Leroy: I've been begging you for mercy!

I opened the shower door and walked in he was busy singing and dancing to even notice me so i spanked his butt

Me: mmh mercy!

Leroy: babe! (chuckles) damn i never get used of that

Me: so in other words you like it?

Leroy: hell no! But when we making love yeah i do

Me: (laughs and go's closer to him) may i wash your back?

Leroy: shit! Yes

Me: (kisses his lips and he grabbed my butt) i love....

Leroy: (groans) i love you too

Me: (laughs and looks at him) i was gonna say water

Leroy: ouch! Well i wanna fuck you till you scream that i should stop

Me: (laughs) oh yeah?

Leroy: (rubs my clit) hell yeah

Me: aah (bits lower lips) shiiiiiii.....aaah babyyyyy don't stop!

He continued rubbing me in forceful motions i felt my juices build up, i started cursing and screaming as he slid his fingers inside me going in and out extremely fast my body started shaking

Me: (mouth hanging open) aaaaaaahhh!!

I stood on my toes as he went deeper and faster. Oh boy i was losing it. He stopped right after i cam

Leroy: shit so juicy

He inserted his fingers again

Me: lee hle

Leroy: (smirks) what baby?

Me: oh come on fuck me please

Leroy: (smiles) oh boy i think i like the pregnant you

I smiled as he made me hold the shower wall inserting himself inside me i moaned. Honey he fucked the living day lights out of me

Me: (tears gushed down my face) ohhh shiittt aaaarrhh,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,

He went faster i moaned louder holding his thigh damn he was hurting me a little...

.

.

After our steamy session i fell asleep immediately without hesitation.

.

>14<

I woke up late since i was really tired from yesterday's exercise. I dragged my feet to the kitchen :p guess what sana i was walking naked i mean it was hot hle bathong.

Leroy: you ruined breakfast in bed

Me: i wanted to stretch myself hle

Leroy: damn you look sexy

Me: (smiles) really? Should i model for you?

Leroy: (holds his D) shit! Yes

Me: (giggles) i thought we said no vulgar

Leroy: (pouts) model baby and make sure you model this direction

Me: okay

I started modeling laughing in between

Leroy: hold fuck mbali! Baby come here

I modelled going to him and smiled

Leroy: come closer

Me: first let me suck it please daddy

He bit his lower lip lowering his boxers and i went down on my knees :p

...

.

.

After our steamy session we went back to bed ate, made more love then bonded with our baby who wouldn't stop kicking

Leroy: i think she loves D

Me: (laughs) and who said its a she?

Leroy: look at how she's kicking i mean right after i cam she kicked

Me: (laughs) you're crazy she's just awake

Leroy: oh please

Me: so do you want a boy or girl?

Leroy: doesn't matter as long as its our baby

Me: (smiles) okay

I laid on his chest while he brushed my tummy till i dozed off to LeEnhle world ✨❤!

.

.

6pm

I woke up and went to the bathroom, Lee was watching soccer on his laptop and drinking something that smelled unbelievably delicious

Me: mapha

Leroy: no baby no coffee for you

Me: one sip please

Leroy: bubblegum no

Me: chocolate yes

Leroy: one small sip

Me: yes

I gulped it down in one sip

Me: wow

Leroy: babe hle!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#82

—

I woke up very early on the 15th and i went to bath, lotioned and wore my simple clothing then i woke Lee up

Leroy: and why are we waking up so early?

Me: uhmm i have to go fetch something and I'm tired

Leroy: babe lets sleep

Me: no lee i wanna go now

He stood up and went to bath. I took my phone and called Aviwe

Me: viwe?

Aviwe: hey doll face

Me: is everything okay?

Aviwe: yeah it is we just waiting for you remember it starts at 12, and i fetched everything if you guys get here in time the birthday slash wedding can begin at 12

Me: I'm so excited hle

Aviwe: i know hey me too

I was about to answer when Lee came out

Me: and you took time huh

I quickly hung up

Leroy: I'm tired babe last night you were very active

Me: (laughs) i was giving m husband the cookie

Leroy: (holds my waist) and i enjoyed it

Me: get dressed hle

Leroy: oh come on one round

Me: just one

Leroy: 1 baby

I giggled and we kissed....

.

.

After our love making we went to bath again, taking our time. When we were done we lotioned, got dressed and then went downstairs

Leroy: breakfast we both know you cannot miss that

Me: (fake smile) jajaja

I checked the time and it was 10am can someone shoot leroy I'm trying to manage my time here mxm leroy mara!

We ate and then we left and went to the venue ofcourse he didn't know

Leroy: where are we going again?

Me: no questions please

He laughed and he drove us there...

.

.

.

#Leroy :(

I can't believe my wife forgot my birthday. Okay maybe she's bluffing, i thought maybe after our morning glory she was going to say it but dololo! She didn't i guess she forgot then :(. She even made me wake up early and then this. We got to some quiet beautiful place

Enhle: come

She pulled my hand and bam! Aviwe appeared pulling my hand as she got to me to the other room where my dad was

Dad: hey, good thing you here get dressed

Me: what's happening?

Dad: just get dressed will you

I nodded taking the black blue suit, shirt, shoes and i went to the bathroom and got dressed...

.

.

.

#Enhle :D

I got in the other room and got dressed.

Aviwe: you look gorgeous

Me: (smiles) and fat duh

Aviwe: hey! You cute duh

I giggled and got dressed, i couldn't wait for this day, i did make-up and everything else then walked out the person who was going to walk down the aisle was Leroy i know right :) ! I went to stand in front, Betty looked at me and smiled with tears in her eyes.

.

.

.

#Leroy :)

I walked out with my dad

Me: what's going on?

Dad: you'll see

A song played as we walked in, okay i looked around i must say it looked very beautiful! I looked in front and there she was my pregnant princess in a pure white dress. She looked amazing i must say, wait :D I'm getting married

Me: wow pops

He smiled and we walked down the aisle. When we got there i held her hands i felt so special on my birthday tears streamed down my face

Enhle: haa haibo baby don't cry

I smiled and held her face with one hand

Me: thank you

Enhle: nah I'm just bluffing

I chuckled as the pastor read a verse then prayed

Pastor: dear beloved we are all brought here to celebrate a special day with Mbalenhle white and Leroy white. Yes they have already got married, this is therefore their second wedding no they not renewing vows but getting married the second time

The audience laughed i guess they already knew what he meant

Pastor: mbalenhle you may say your vows

Enhle: (smiles) well the day i met you was like the worst day of my life, i married you but never loved you. Well i did when we went on our honeymoon, when you taught me different words. Leroy i really reFORCED MARRIAGE: FAILING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#83

—

#Enhle :D

We took a lot of pictures, had a lot of food and just enjoyed our wedding. Now this was the best wedding ever. We had ice cream i don't know what it had mara yhoo yamnandi into :p !

.

.

I went in front throwing the flowers and Aviwe caught them :v she acted all crazy ke. Damn my friendzura though. Later on babe and i left and went to the airport.

Leroy: so where are we off to?

Me: its a surprise

Leroy: honestly babe thank you very much for this wonderful day

Me: (smiles) it was sure a great day

Leroy: the best day of my life

I smiled and our chauffeur continued driving. We got there and got off getting in our private jet and left. Honey we were going to London! I've always wanted to go there oh wait Leroy also wanted to be there as well yep i did my research.

Leroy: are you sure you not hungry?

Me: (laughs) mxm

He laughed and i just ate strawberries and cream :p then slowly fell asleep..

.

.

.

#Leroy :D

I must say i was the luckiest man alive. The wedding was amazing, we took videos, pictures and all that. Man my babe though makes me happy! We got in our private jet i wanted to know so bad but hey no one wanted to tell me. Enhle slept peacefully on my lap while i read her book i must say it was funny everything she thought about whenever i was talking to her or i was with her. I smiled on my own looking at her. Damn my wife is one naughty chick.

.

.

We finally arrived, and i woke her up

Enhle: yey!

Me: well someone looks excited

Enhle: neh I'm bluffing dude

We laughed and got off

Me: babe no!

Enhle: yes babe i know

Me: no ways! You the best

Enhle: welcome to London!

Me: we have got to go shopping

Enhle: a.a babe we can't hle nna I'm fat

Me: babe will buy new ones

Enhle: what if i lose weight?

Me: then will buy the clothes for our baby

Enhle: (teary) mxaa this is abuse!

Me: will stay here until you give birth then

Enhle: (giggles) now i like that

I smiled as we got off the jet. Damn i was so damn happy, i mean London wow!

.

.

-1st April 2014

I was woken up by Enhle who was walking up and down and talking alone.

Me: babe

Enhle: nah go to sleep I'm aaaarrhh,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,

I quickly woke up and took my phone informing my mom and her mom whom decided to fly this side -_- and ruin our honeymoon ofcourse! I got the emergency bag and then we left

Enhle: I'm seriously not in pain hey

Me: but baby you sweating

Enhle: it doesn't hurt that much

Me: we still going to the doctor

Enhle: keep talking don't stop

I kept talking while she held my thigh, damn she was squeezing the daylights out of me

Enhle: shit! My water just broke

Me: (panicked) what?

Enhle: Lee the baby is coming stop the car!

Oh boy i was flippen scared

Me: but babe

Enhle: (screams) I'm in pain damnit! I said stop the bloody car

I did just that and she opened her legs. Shit i panicked leaving the car and called my mom who shouted at me for leaving enhle alone. I was scared i couldn't watch all of that...

.

.

#Enhle :'(

I was in pain but Leroy left me! I cried in the car holding the seat

Me: (screams) Leroy!

He kept looking at the car, crying and sweating i must say he was panicking

Me: baby (cries) please! Shit!

I bit my lower lip trying all the best not to scream, i felt the baby getting out. I was crying, within a few minutes the ambulance came and i was taken to hospital but then i gave birth on our way there then passed out.

.

.

I woke up a bit later, in a hospital bed.

Betty: welcome to motherhood

Me: (smiles) where's my baby?

Betty: she's right next to mommy

Me: wow its a girl

Betty handed me my baby girl who looked so beautiful yet small. Leroy was bit scared to hold her. Yeah she was small.

Me: so you sure you don't wanna touch her?

Leroy: (sweating) babe damn I'm sorry for leaving you i was really scared

Me: its fine but i still hate you

I held her and smiled she looked so wow, i wondered how her twin would have looked or what gender it would be

Mom: and why are you crying?

Me: I'm wondering what kind of gender her twin would be

Mom: don't do that to yourself

Me: (wipes tears) i was just saying ma

Leroy looked at me and i looked at him

Me: I'm crying hello come hug me

Leroy: but...

Me: i was telling you

He stood up and came to us, Betty laughed as they walked out

Me: hold her

Leroy: I'm scared what if i let her go

Me: we will hold her together

He smiled and we did

Leroy: wow I'm a daddy

Me: gosh now was that hard!

He looked at me and we both giggled..ally (coughs) okay I'm kidding

She laughed and i smiled

Enhle: i love you very much Leroy White today you turn 24 damn you old!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND


.
. .
.

#84

—

The nurse showed me how to breast feed her and burp her it was just so cute.

In a few days i got discharged, oh and babe my hubby be flippen rich he was planning on opening another branch we were just waiting to it to be approved. He had clients this side so they were very much happy that he was opening another branch this side.

We got home, oh yes we had a house this side and honey i think i was kinda enjoying my stay this side hey! I went to lay down Nadia in her room yep daddy named her Nadia and i named her Nosipho White .

When i was done i went to the kitchen and prepared something to eat while Lee was in the sitting room busy on his laptop.

I made simple macaroni and cheese, with a lot and lot of bacon and a green salad aside :p damn i can cook.

Leroy: smells good mommy

Me: oh well thank you daddy. Babe i was thinking

Leroy: we have other kids well that's a yes

Well yes Nosipho and Leroy were pretty close or should i rather say Leroy loved his daughter.

Me: (laughs and rolls eyes) well not that duh i was thinking that this year we stay this side

Leroy: so you don't miss home? Babe this means our parents will come live this side as well

Me: (laughs) i really don't mind

Leroy: then baby your wish is my command

Me: (smiles) thank you very much

I kissed his cheek and continued eating my meal.

.

.

A bit later we were disturbed by someone knocking. Leroy went to open while i fed Nosipho who was looking at me with her beautiful eyes. I bet she can see me :v okay she's too little to see but i think she sees me.

Leroy: look what mother nature decided to bring

Me: (looks up) aarg Aviwe and Noma! Wow guys hey

Aviwe: hello mommy how are you?

Me: babe Nadia wants you

Leroy: oh now she does

I giggled and he took her heading upstairs

Me: wow hey guys

Noma: friendzura! Hao mara why aren't you coming home ke?

Me: this is my new home

Noma: nabe lungu k'phela? (with whites only?)

Me: hao noma namanga (Hao Noma you lying)

Aviwe: nah she ain't yho this place hle

Me: (laughs) mxm

I went to dish up for them and they sat down and we ate while doing a lot of catching up...

.

.

Like guys hle :(:* 1k on the previous inserts and i will continue posting ;)
chaoMe: hey!

Enhle: (smiles) and you're mine as well. Babe I'd do everything for you

Me: i know

Enhle: would you shush I'm still talking here

We laughed, man i love this soul

Enhle: i love you so much leroy white i therefore give you the gift of my first book titled "Forced FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#85

—

Noma: so vele you'll be staying here?

Me: girl this place is wow

Aviwe: i don't see that wow sham

Me: I'll give you a tour when I'm free

Aviwe: tour yantoni? I'm leaving nje tomorrow

Me: (laughs) mxm its fine vele you don't love me

Aviwe: see noma she's using the love mail now

Me: (laughs) so its no longer blackmail?

Noma: you used love nje

We all laughed and just continued bonding till they left later on. I cleaned up and went to bed. Leroy was sitting with his daughter

Me: oh so she's sleeping with us today?

Leroy: yeah babe its cold in her room

Me: (laughs) mxm that's just an excuse nje. So tell me how's the work thingie

Leroy: (grins) oh well baby they have approved it. The guys will be working on the building, not really starting from scratch no i bought a building please don't kill me

Me: how much? And how much space did you buy?

Leroy: and how do you know about such?

Me: i learn from the best so?

Leroy: the whole building. Outside it has a glass which is like a mirror kinda like, well inside I'm still renovating i like brown not white

Me: but it matches with your surname

Leroy: my office and the board room will be white but the rest is a no no

Me: (laughs) so you won't answer me will you?

Leroy: nope you'll murder me alive so i cannot risk that

I laughed getting inside and we dozed off.

.

.

-The next day

I was woken up by my ringing phone. I checked the caller id and it was Hakeem

Me: wassup?

Hakeem: (laughs) what! I told you that style is wack!

Me: what does wack mean?

Hakeem: (laughs) ask leroy

Me: mxm, why did you wake me up so early again?

Hakeem: ntombi and i are around

Me: what! What about school?

Hakeem: you can't possibly leave us in SA all alone hello!

Me: (laughs) okay ke wassup?

Hakeem: come open for us hle

Me: (grins) leroy bought dogs i mean those dangerous ones

Hakeem: i noticed , are you coming?

Me: yeah sure

I woke lee up

Me: the door

Leroy: come on baby sooner or later you'll have to get used to spike and Vusi

:v yeah Vusi tell me about it! A dog with a human name haikhona next thing will be naming the puppies "mbali or mbalenhle" tjonana weh i'd die shames!

Me: i can't hle

He got up and then went out. Nadia was already up, and clean :D what did i deserve for such a loving husband and a good father mara!

I made our bed and then went to take a bath i wore a peach short dress, slippers and then combed my hair yep i was still having my natural look. I took pookie and went downstairs

Ntombi: nchooooh let me hold her she looks like me hle

I looked at her and just laughed giving her Nadia and went to the fridge, took out ingredients and started making breakfast.

.

.

He nodded as we got off. Oh boy i was feeling so scared damn Leroy meant business sham. I swear to you I'm going to flop like flour!

.

.

Please like after reading. Sorry I've been away had some things i needed to sort out so I'm really sorry. Keep the likes coming I'll post tomorrow :* :* for now goodnight sleep tight my munchies :* marriage: falling for my husband"

Me: wow

Pastor: leroy you may also say a few words

Me: damn i love my wife more than anything. Babe you complete me, i will do anything in my power to always make you happy, you and our bundle of joy on the way

Pastor: rings

They brought the rings, everything was just so perfect i loved the fact that she finally spoke her heart out. We weren't forced no more but we were in love!

.

Please like after reading :*I smiled and got inside the blankets and we both watched soccer...

.

.

#LeEnhle 

.

comment, like and share. See you guys tomorrow :* :* love you'll

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#86

We finally got inside, the building was just bliss, i felt goose bumps. I smiled heading inside. Well i went to the café first and got myself a strong cup of coffee, and chocolate cake and those muffins with bacon and cheese :p damn it just looks so delicious. When i was done i paid and used the stairs since i wanted to lose the baby fat. When i got to my office i sat down, taking out my files as i ate my food delicious!!

.

.

Around 11am i went to the board room and it was opened. I was early as usual and then i sat down. Damn i was nervous, i had a bit of water calming myself down. A white man entered he looked like he was in his 50's.

Him: hello I'm Mr Jacobs

Me: Mrs white

Mr Jacobs: oh wow so its just me and you?

Me: i guess, you may sit down and help yourself with the snacks and drinks

He smiled sitting down

Mr Jacobs: impress me

Me: i shall do as you please sir

I drank water again, breathed in and out and then started doing the presentation. Damn he didn't even smile i got a bit scared but continued doing my proposal till i was done.

Mr Jacobs: wow i must say I'm impressed

Me: pfeew got scared there a bit you didn't even smile

Mr Jacobs: that's how business is. Where's the contract, oh and i wanna work with you and not your husband

Me: yey! Signed my first client. Wow thanks sir

After he signed he left. Goodness me i was over the moon.

.

.

Lunch

Leroy came to my office with some hot soup, who ever told him i was on a diet heban lied! :/

Leroy: its good baby

Me: for what?

Leroy: i feel like I've been waiting for a year

Me: (smirk) to do what?

Leroy: that i have been starving

Me: (laughs) but i feed you mos!

Leroy: (laughs) babe i mean in bed hello

Me: (laughs) mxm lets just eat

He sat in front of me and we ate soup with white rolls and ice tea! Nxa i felt as if i was on a diet by fire by force damn this is just annoying hle! After he left i got back to work. Wow i must say i loved working in this office :D .

.

.

A while later we left and went home. I couldn't wait to get there hle

Me: lets race

Leroy: but babe we both know i have to park first

Me: deal

He parked and got off, i took off my heal and held them

Me: on your mark

Leroy: get set

Me: rrrrreadyyy!

Leroy: fire

I ran

Me: goooo!

Leroy: you cheated!

He followed me and guess who got in first :(he did mxm!

Leroy: you'll never beat me

Me: we shall see tomorrow sir

Leroy: im telling you

Me: we shall see

Mom: don't tell me you'll were running again

Me: mom its a competition, where's my daughter?

His mom: sleeping

Me: aarg wrong timing let me go bath them

Leroy: lets save water

I laughed and we went to the bathroom, took off our clothes and raced to the bathroom naked #hides

Me: (laughs) damn you look funny

Leroy: don't test me

I laughed and he pine me against the wall and kissed my lips

Leroy: i missed doing this

Me: remember i have to heal first

Leroy: i won't hurt you, babe its been a month, okay lets do anal

Me: no ways! What if you hurt me?

Leroy: babe if i do then stop me okay

I nodded and he tried pushing himself in me i pushed him iyoh! He inserted it inside my cookie damn it felt good

Me: slowly

He did just that. Wow :(it felt good, okay maybe I'm a freak. After our steamy session we bathed together, when we were done i took painkillers i don't wanna get pains down there lol. And then i went to lotion, dressed up and i went to bed i was tired!

.

.

I woke up later on it was around 7pm and i went downstairs

Betty: and she wakes up

Me: (laughs) mom im not that bad

Betty: nadia misses mommy

Me: (smiles and yawns) she's awake so sweet

I sat down and took her. Damn she looked so beautiful, and short i bet she will be a shortie.

Leroy: i made supper come eat

Me: (laughs) oh boy you didn't just cook

Leroy: hey baby I'm not that bad!

Me: iyoh your pap has lumps baby

Leroy: ouch

Me: nah I'm just bluffing

Leroy: (laughs) whatever come eat

We sat down and he dished up. Then he fed me while he also ate his food.

Betty: you guys though

Hakeem: (laughs) oh please

We shot him dead stares and he laughed

Me: aah leroy hle why are you being stingy now give me some meat hao

He laughed making me bite some

Ntombi: done can i have her please pretty please

Me: she's not a doll

She gave me a dead stare and i laughed handing Nadia to her and she cried

Me: guess she loves mommy more :p

.

.

PLEASE LIKE AFTER READING :*

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSB

AND

.

.

.

#87

Later on we went to bed.

Leroy: babe, how did the meeting go?

Me: it was awesome and I'm not telling you anything

He laughed, and kissed my lips making me sit on top of him

Me: (pauses) we can't

Leroy: (chuckles) we not going to do anything i promise

Me: (smiles) okay

We continued kissing, goodness me he kept rubbing me i moaned out loud till we heard a knock

Betty: (shouts) kids no sex

Me: (laughs) aarg this is so embarrassing

Leroy: told you they have to leave

We laughed and just cuddled and fell asleep.

.

.

-The next day

We woke up around 4am

Leroy: lets go

Me: yho the stitches

Leroy: don't lie you no longer have them

Me: babe I'm tired

Leroy: come on babe maybe i might give you lee junior

Me: (laughs and gets out of bed) then why didn't you say so?

Leroy: you love sex don't you?

He was laughing, i pushed him and got dressed then we left and then went out for jogging. Damn i was sweating like a pig. And i was tired as well tjowee babe can run bo

Leroy: run mbalenhle

Me: aah babe hle I'm tired

Leroy: then i won't give you any you know

Me: (pouts) this is not fair hai its abuse nje

Leroy: for 2 months

Me: haaa!

Leroy: babe you have to heal

Me: are you crazy!

Leroy: (laughs) nah I'm bluffing

I ran faster and he laughed. We ran for like an hour then we sat down.

Me: yho I'm so tired

Leroy: lets run back

Me: never

He pulled my hand and we ran back to the house. When i got there i went to bath and then got ready for work the way i was tired kanteng!

When i was done i wore my clean clothes, and warm clothes and went to the kitchen and got myself some food. I ate cereal and milk while Betty was frying

Me: you guys are finishing our food

Betty: don't worry my baby will go shopping

-- yho see they don't wanna go mos! We doomed!

When i was done eating i went to the car waiting for Lee who came after wards and then we left and went to work. When we got there we got ourselves some coffee and then went to work.

.

.

I was in my office when Gloria came in she was a work employee and she was white as well :D .

Gloria: i was hoping i take you The blue market

Me: nice lets go

I took my bag and then we quickly left. It was selling food and clothing. We got ourselves some sandwiches, and warm milk

Gloria: so boss lady how are you feeling?

Me: (smiles) still haven't got used to that word hey

She smiled and we continued eating

Me: this place looks nice

Gloria: wait till you see the other markets around

Me: (laughs) guess what i call them?

Gloria: what?

Me: outside malls

We laughed

Gloria: its something like that

Me: i guess

We spoke mostly her telling me about London and then we left and went back to work.

I went to my office and found lee pacing up and down

Me:, and then?

Leroy: where have you been? I was worried sick about you

Me: babe relax I'm a grown ass woman so would you relax

Leroy: next time tell me where you are going

Me: hey! I'm no kid

He came closer and i went closer as well

Me: (kisses him) relax and go back to work

Leroy: babe i was really worried

Me: hai askies ke

He smiled and kissed my lips and then walked out. I sat down and smiled getting back to work.

.

.

Later on...

I packed my things and then left and then went to fetch Lee then we left and went home.

Leroy: i missed you

Me: aarg don't be such a baby haibo

Leroy: (laughs) yeah I'm your baby duh

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#88

When i was done bathing, i lotioned and wore my night dress but when i got to the bedroom Nadia was sleeping on top of daddy :/ :'(.

.

.

--The week passed--

It was a Saturday and we were all going to the market to buy groceries. I went to bath, lotioned and a skinny jean, wedges, and a white vest then i took my bag heading downstairs.

Ntombi: sesi maan!

I laughed and left heading outside. We got inside the car and off to the market. We first went to Borough Market they sell wholesale and retail food

Betty: we old folks will buy food here while Ntombi and hakeem get the vegetables. And then you and lee you'll get meat

Me: okay ma

We all left and went our different places. We went to Smithfield Market which sold meat

Leroy: no red meat please

Me: then you must be out of your mind

Leroy: (laughs) babe hle you eat too much red meat you might get gout

Me: aah those are just superstitions don't you think?

Leroy: (smiles) okay ignore me

Mxm leroy mara :(i didn't get that much red meat and then we went to Brockeley Market and got fish, poultry, flowers for our garden or should i say betty's garden? And then we got fruits as well.

After shopping we all went to Angus Steakhouse in central of London and had steak

Betty: i cannot wait for nana to start talking

Me: then you'll have to wait a few months

Ntombi: can't we go home already?

Me: you're free to go

Mom: are you nuts

I laughed and ate my steak

Leroy: i can't wait for August

i looked at him and just laughed aah Leroy is naughty in front of his parents and my parents sho!

After we had lunch we left and went home.

Leroy: babe

Me: ye

Leroy: i did something

Me: and that is?

Leroy: nah never mind you won't forgive me

Me: just tell me

Leroy: i'll tell you after a few months i promise

Me: mxm i hope its not business

He smiled. We got home and i went to change my clothes, then wore comfortable ones and went to sit outside the patio, yes it was a bit cold but then again i needed fresh air.

.

.

#Leroy ✨❤

Fuck Mbalenhle is so going to kill me when she finds out she's pregnant. Remember when we made love in the shower? Goodness me i was so scared because she's going to go crazy on me. Damn, i went to the kitchen and had ice cream i mean if it helps other women then it might help me too

Mom: what did you do?

Me: why?

Mom: lee i know you duh you're my son and i know that look

Me: shit i think i might have made mbali pregnant

She slapped me :o

Me: mom!

Mom: you suppose to wait for her to heal at least 4 months. Lets just hope she's not. Because this 4 months thingie is culture

Me: eish

I brushed my head...

.

.

I know its short :/ :(im off to bed night. Don't forget to like :*Me:
(laughs) mxm buy me cake tu

Leroy: okay my love

He made a turn and went to market cake stall in southwark street and got me chocolate cake, ooh ooh and ice cream cake oh boy and a lot of different cakes then we drove home.

Me: no i ain't giving anyone

Ntombi: sho

Me: guys when are you'll leaving vele we need our space

Betty: (laughs) as soon as you get healed

Me: and when will that be?

Betty: August

Me: haibo :o

They laughed and i sat down and ate my cakes but i ended up sharing with them mxm.

Leroy made pap and chicken stew and then we ate :p yho my baby can cook hle.

.

.

After supper i went to bed, with my baby.

Leroy: babe

Me: aarg I'm so addicted

I handed him Nadia and then i went to bath, i needed it nadia burped on my t-shirt so i kinda needed to smell fresh for my big baby ofcourse...

.

.

PLEASE LIKE AFTER READING :*

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
. .
#89

—
#Mbalenhle ✨❤

I got inside after a while and i went to take a hot shower. I must say i was freezing outside. When i was done i wore my night dress, slippers and then wore my doek. I went downstairs and found Betty and my mom chopping vegetables

Me: oh boy please tell me we not animals today

Mom: mbali humans also eat greens

Me: well im a carnivor or what what i eat meat only

Betty: and pap

Me: you know me, what's wrong with Leroy, he looks lonely as fuck

Betty: i don't know

I left them and went to the fire place, he was eating ice cream and watching some movie

Me: babe

Leroy: oh hey

Me: aah shame what's wrong? (giggles) your face what happened?

Leroy: mom slapped me

Me: (laughs) what did you do?

Leroy: nothing big

I laughed and sat on top of him sham he looked super sad. I took the ice cream and ate it, was my favourite Vanilla :p .

.
.

Later dad and his dad brought the braai meat and i just ate it with pap no salads no ways i ain't no rabbit! After eating we went to bed, well we slept with Nadia so there was no way we could ever make love or even kiss :/ !

.
.

-Sunday

We woke up, no we didn't go to church we just went to the patio and sat there as one big family sharing our crazy moments, and watched my wedding which was one crazy, yet hella nice wedding. It was just wow hey

Betty: re-wind

Ntombi: (laughs) okay

She did just that. Goodness me the way i was dancing yho even the big tummy was dancing, i must admit i looked funny for real :v :v .

Later on i went to make some food for the whole family i must say them being here was a blessing. Mom joined me so did betty

Mom: honey we need to give you some advice

Me: (jaws dropped) about what?

Mom: marriage

Me: yho okay

I sat down since i was just warming up last nights left overs

Betty: you should cook for him, well i can't cook but i get my food somewhere and i bring it home

We both looked at her

Betty: don't give me that look, but your mom over here is teaching me

Mom: (laughs) i guess, honey you should always make your husband feel like a man

Me: i do that

Mom: please tu don't go around beating people

Me: (laughs) I've been there, done that I'm done

Mom: im serious nana

Me: no one will flirt with lee heban while I'm here

Mom: nana we live on planet earth

Me: so?

Betty: men and women will come to you and lee but don't let that break your love. You guys have an amazing relationship, so don't break that

Me: i won't

Mom: and mind you don't become stingy when it comes to feeding him sexually

Me: that's my train to leave

They held me and told me a lot of sexual stuff you'd swear i was watching p*rn!

After the chit chat i took the food to the sitting room and we ate.

>>>>>>>>>>

August came, it was a bit windy non much. Our parents, and the kids were leaving you should have seen the smile i had, ok i was happy and sad i mean i was going to miss them a lot!

Betty: we just a phone call away

Me: (smiles) in that case then bye go wello

They laughed as they left. Lee picked me up and i screamed heading upstairs

Leroy: where were we?

Me: we were going to bath and then going to work

Leroy: (laughs) no babe

He came to me and i ran away, but he caught up as usual :(and he pushed me against the wall tjowee i love that ish! He kissed my lips going down my neck

Leroy: (bites lower lip) shit i can't wait to have you

i just smiled going down instead, i took off his pj pants, boxers and then held it

Leroy: holy f*ck!

I started doing the sucking, licking and all, he was moaning like nobody's business i went faster gagging him and he lost it and screamed holding my head

Leroy: fuck baby I'm cuming

I didn't stop. Oh boy here comes the part :(he cam, and i stopped and went to the bathroom taking the towel, he followed me

Leroy: fuck baby that was great

Me: then allow me to do it again

He didn't say anything. I wiped him and went again, :(:(he cam yhowee i wiped my mouth hai baba i don't like it when that shit happens!

Leroy: (pulls me up and my legs went behind his back while my back was on the door) I'm going to be quick

Me: how quick?

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#90

—

After our love making we prepared for work imagine. I wore my simple red dress, honey it was hugging my body showing them curves, the ass huu i looked simple but super sexy! I wore my red nude heels. I was rocking short hair ntwana! When i wa done i went downstairs finding Lee playing with Nadia.

Me: who's preparing breakfast when you are busy playing?

Leroy: you right nadia?

She giggled, mxm this is abuse hle. I started making breakfast then we ate, and took Nadia to Betty's home and then went to work.

Leroy: damn you gave me one hell of a nice breakfast in bed

Me: (laughs) whatever

We got there and went our separate ways. I went to my office and prepared for my meetings.

.

.

#Leroy ✨❤

I was in my office working as usual when the door opened. I didn't check who it was since i was busy with some important files that needed my full attention.

"Leroy Leroy"

Me: uhmm just a second please

I continued and the closed the file looking up. :o :o It was Marcia my high school and Varsity best friend!

Me: marcia

Marcia: long time long seen where have you been hiding?

Me: i was around wow girl look at you

Marcia: (laughs) oh please, well i was around when i heard about your business and i decided to pop by

Me: well that's nice of you, come give me a hug

We hugged

Marcia: still hot i see, please don't tell me you're still single

Me: (laughs) nah I'm married

Marcia: no ways! You married tell me I'm dreaming

She sat down

Me: jajaja i am married

Marcia: with Beyoncé or Kqosatsana right?

Me: beyoncé i wish, nope not with that crazy chick

Marcia: (laughs) who then?

Me: some amazing woman

Marcia: i wanna meet her

Me: you will don't worry, so tell me what have you been up to

She giggled and we did a lot of catching up. We even went to the cafeteria and got lunch.,

.

.

#Mbalenhle 🌟❤️

I waited for lunch kodwa dololo Lee didn't arrive so i got my purse and then left my office. I took the elevator i was not taking stares not after the session i had this morning :) . I got down and i found Lee holding hands and laughing with some bitch! I went to them trying so hard to calm myself down

Me: hello

Lee: (laughs) hey baby

Me: shall we go to lunch

Lee: oh no i just ate lunch sorry munchie, oh this is Marcia she's my best friend

Best what! :/ mxm bitch better stay away from my man or else >_< .

.

.

.

#Marcia :)

The wife? :/ -_- she wasn't hot. I wonder what lee was thinking. I'm sure she's boring in bed , is she even fertile? Well i know Lee more than anyone so I'm not losing him this time around.

Lee baby: why don't you come over to dinner tonight?

Me: I'd love that. Time?

Lee baby: I'll text you ofcourse i need your number

Me: (giggles) okay

I took out a pen and paper and wrote it down..

.

.

#Mbali 

You know that feeling you get when someone's after your man? Damn that was me, i got lunch alone and ate, my heart sunk because i remembered my moms words. This time i might get arrested. Damn :(i ate and then went back to my office.

.

.

At home:

Lee called his parents which came over with a cooked meal and they set the table, marcia must be pretty special then

Leroy: baby marcia doesn't eat cheese

Me: what kind of cheese?

Leroy: white cheese the rest is okay, oh and she doesn't eat spicy food too

Me: your parents brought food mos

Leroy: not pap , and meat babe

Me: okay I'll do that

I was so angry i prepared spicy food them placed it on the table.

Marcia arrived looking beautiful. I felt like i was watching a movie because i didn't fit in. We started eating and she started turning red and coughing all eyes were on her, they gave her all the attention mxm i went upstairs and just bonded with my baby girl .

.

.

#Marcia 🍌🍌🍌

I must say the spicy food tasted really good, well i had medication before i came here because i had a feeling bitch might do something. But the cheese in the pap made me act up, but then again she did a good job because lee was all over me.

.

.

They took me to the hospital and stayed with me remembering me of the past when something similar as this happened. :D lee is going to mine soon I'm telling you .

.

.
LIKE (Y) LIKE (Y) LIKE (10 MORE INSERTS TO GO) :DLeroy: extremely fast

Me: (grins) how f.....(bites lower lip)

He pushed his shaft inside me, gosh i was tight, he went out rubbing himself on me and then went inside me again going faster and deeper, i started shaking my clit vibrated like crazy, he bit my nipple as he went faster. Damn the pleasure was just too much i even cried :'(:D !!

.
LIKE , LIKE (Y) LIKE ;)

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.
.
.
#91

—
#Mbali ✨❤

Lee came back later he looked tired. I just went silence and continued cleaning up the place, Nadia was on the carpet playing with her toys while mommy cleaned.

Leroy: i thought i told you no spicy food or cheese

Me: I'm sorry it slipped my mind

Leroy: (raised his voice) how the fuck did that happen?! I told you and you forget. Fuck mbalenhle you did that on purpose

Me: fine i did and I'm sorry

Leroy: what!

I tried going closer but he backed out

Leroy: don't touch me

Then he left me. Fuck what did i do? I couldn't stop the tears i just cried, finished up cleaning and then went to sleep in Nadia's room.

.

.

The following day i woke up, i didn't feel so good so i skipped work and called Gloria to confirm that. I woke up and made breakfast for lee

Leroy: oh no thank you, what if you also poison me

Me: i would never do that

Leroy: oh really? You did it to marcia while i told you nicely not to

Me: (teary) lee i said I'm sorry

Leroy: who knows what you might do next?

Then he walked out. I sat on the chair and just cried. I will fight for what i love but right now it looks like I'm fighting a losing battle. I fed nadia and then we went to bed. I wasn't feeling okay, despite the fact that Lee was angry with me i felt dizzy so Nadia and i went to bed

.

.

.

#Leroy ✨❤

After work I went to see Marcia who was getting discharged

Marcia: hey stranger

Me: hey and here i am bringing you lunch

Marcia: (smiles) still the sweet Lee that i know

Me: I'll never change

We went to sit outside by the benches and had lunch

Me: how's the allergy?

Marcia: i almost died but thanks to you. (sigh) i still remember how kqosatsana was so crazy

Me: (laughs) don't even go there

Marcia: that girl was just something else. You have bad luck meeting all crazy girlfriends. I hope your wife ain't missing any screws upstairs

Me: (laughs) nah she ain't

Is she? I remembered the kqosatsana incident maybe she's crazy :/ .
Later we left and went in my car

Me: let me take you home mbalenhle must be worried

Marcia: okay

I dropped her off and helped her get inside where she fell down

Me: what's wrong?

Marcia: i don't know i feel really dizzy

Me: should i bring you water?

Marcia: yes please

I looked for her kitchen and the found water going back to the sitting room where she had fainted

Me: marcia

I placed her on the couch and called the hospital because clearly i didn't know what to do. A while later the paramedics walked in and my phone rang i had to go answer outside which i did...

.

.

#Marcia 🌟 ❤️

I woke up peeping and it was the paramedics who woke me up with some water

Me: leroy

Another one: how are you feeling ma'am?

Me: please tell my husband to stay with me I'm... Feel dizzy

They gave me water to drink and listened to everything i told them, am i clever or am i clever. Leroy must have forgotten that i went to school for acting so I'm a pro. When the paramedics left i tiptoed to the door and listened to him

Leroy: no....i will be spending the night with her....oh please aren't you the one who made her sick huh?....exactly my point... Babe she doesn't she's my best friend, why do you think everyone is up to get me. No maan mbalenhle grow up

:v :v oh boy this was just wow now i have to keep him here for as long as i want. Plan A complete time to put plan B into action. I must say Mbalenhle wifey is clever :) but not as clever as me.

.

.

#Mbalenhle ✨❤

So lee was spending the night :(. I saw that this girl was nothing but trouble, I'm going to be a good wife and leave her, or should i rather say ignore her because i might do something that i will regret because looks like lee loves her more than me :(.

.

-Wednesday

I took Nadia to the doctor because there was something wrong with her, she couldn't breath properly. When we got to the doctor i was told she had a blocked nose that's why she couldn't breath and cry non stop. When i was done i took her to Betty and went to work. My mom , dad, hakeem and Ntombi went home in SA so yeah.

Gloria: boss lady you need to attend a meeting in like 10minutes time

Me: and where is Mr white?

Gloria: he said his not coming to work today

I swear i almost died , he must be with that bitch!

Me: okay let me see what the company file

Gloria: in your office

Me: okay thanks

I went to my office and started working immediately and prepared for the upcoming meetings i was going to be having today..

.

.

Like (y) like :) like ;)

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#92

—

Lunch time i was starving so i took my bag and i left and drove to Criterion Restaurant, 224 Piccadilly Street and got myself some food, ofcourse i got a table alone.

When i was done i paid and then left heading to the cake stall, got myself some cake and then drove back to work.

Gloria: Mrs white

Me: yes love

Gloria: tonight i was hoping you join me

Me: where you headed at?

Gloria: some party I'll understand if you can't come

Me: next time i guess

She gave me her number

Gloria: when you change your mind call me

Me: (laughs) okay

I left and went to my office and continued working...

.

Later on i knocked off and i went to fetch my baby girl then went home and i started cooking supper. When i was done i set the table and waited for lee to come home, it was around 8pm so i called him and he picked up

Leroy: hello

:'(ouch

Me: are you coming home?

Leroy: she's worse

Me: (bites lower lip) lee that bitch wants you!

Leroy: i don't have time to argue with you

Me: but.....(he hung up) hello

Mxm i placed my phone on the side and continued feeding Nadia.

When i was done i decided to call Gloria

Gloria: tell me you coming

Me: i am, let me drop off my daughter you'll tell me where is the party

Gloria: I'll send you the address now now

Then i hung up. I went to bath with my daughter, got dressed and then we left, i dropped her off by Betty who didn't mind and then i left and went to party for the first time of my life and i enjoyed, i was so drunk goodness me! But not that much since it was a business party, lee wasn't there though.

.

.

2am

I left, shit i was drunk so i took a cab instead and i went home. Guess who i found

Leroy: where the hell where you?

Me: bu...(holds the small table with a vase on top) i was in a business party

Leroy: business! Really this drunk?

He was angry yhoo

Me: i had 2 glasses of wine

Leroy: oh really!

He was shouting

Me: where's (burps) where's Nadia?

Leroy: out, mbalenhle where were you

He came closer, i just stood there not knowing what to do. He came so close i could smell lady's perfume on him

Me: so you slept with her

Leroy: fuck no! Why would you think that?

Me: (teary) mxm leave me alone

He held my hand

Me: gosh what the hell is wrong with you! Leave me alone!

Marcia: (appeared in the kitchen) lee i can't find the sauce she was wearing lee's t-shirt :(like wtf!

Me: and then!

Leroy: mbalenhle let me explain, baby i don't know why she's wearing my t-shirt

Marcia: sorry man i was sweating and i changed. I didn't wanna take your clothes because that would be disrespectful I'm sorry I'll take it off

Me: oh in my house vele?

Leroy: leave her, so where were you?

Me: it doesn't matter

Marcia: you look drunk should i get you water

Me: fuck you!

I tried walking but i was too weak, i stood by the stairs and just cried. So lee is doing this to me gosh it hurts so much!

.

.

#Marcia 🌟 ❤️

Mission 2 complete.

Leroy: and then?

Me: I'm sorry you never had a problem before

Leroy: but M I'm married now

Me: I'll take it off I'm sorry

Leroy: its okay, let me finish here so i can go talk to my wife

Me: you don't have to


Pretends to faint

Me: i...

Then he held me :D yey ehle show up please!

.

.

#Mbali 

I finally got upstairs and after falling and i fell asleep on the floor.

.

.

-Thursday

I woke up feeling cold, i was on the floor yho i woke Up and i went to bath, when i was done i wore my tracksuit then went downstairs, i saw Lee laughing with his bitch! And i turned, i changed and then i went downstairs.

Leroy: morning babe, off to work?

Me: yes i am

Leroy: (kisses my cheek) i love you

:(i don't know about that

Me: love you too

I FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#93

—

#Mbalenhle ✨❤️✨

I don't understand myself sometimes, i couldn't kill her or anything like that i just stood there and broke down and cried like nobody's business :'(

Marcia: explain what there's nothing to explain we were kissing that's that

Me: i see

I went upstairs feeling lost, mxm! When did i become this sweet bitch mara! I couldn't do anything, nothing mxm i wish i could beat her up but it felt like someone was somehow stopping me to. I got to my room laid nadia on the bed and i cried, i was shaking like crazy, yes i my heart was broken how could someone i love so much and trust do this to me?

.
.

After gaining strength i started packing all of my clothes, went to Nadia's room and did the same then went downstairs finding them arguing

Me: uhmm excuse me

Marcia: we in the middle of something hello!

Aah i looked at Leroy he had a priceless look, he looked at me wanting to say something but didn't! Mxm i took my bags and left, was i really going to come back? I don't think so.

I didn't take the car i took a cab and went to a hotel. Wow can someone tell me my marriage ain't over :'(. When i got there i immediately called my mom and guess what she shouted at me like i was the wrong one

Me: mama he cheated

Mom: but mbalenhle you were not suppose to leave your husband!
What the hell is wrong with you!

Me: i don't know okay

Mom: go back there and fix things

Me: but ma i wasn't wrong here

Mom: so?

Aah my mom is absolutely crazy. After talking i went to bed on a broken heart. For some reason i felt good for leaving that haunted house nxa marcia turned me to something I'm not. I don't even understand myself anymore.

.

.

#Leroy 

Still can't believe mbalenhle walked out that door, she left me. Okay marcia was wrong but that didn't mean she should pack her bags and leave! Okay i sound crazy but marriage is also about thinking for the next person

Marcia: see she left you which means this marriage was fake if you loved someone like you say you did you'd fight for them

Me: shut up! I'm trying to think

Marcia: think about what? She left you duh and im still here in your house can't you really see the light here?

Me: what light?!

Marcia: that we are meant to be

Me: ha ha ha i never saw you in that way

Marcia: stop this nonsense and marry me we are meant to be

Me: says who you? My wife just left fuck you!

I walked away, after a few minutes i felt pain on my back, i turned and saw Marcia holding an injection

Marcia: I'm afraid i won't let you go this time around

Then i felt dizzy, my vision became blurry as i slowly passed out..

.

.

I woke up in my room, marcia was trying on some clothes while singing

Me: really!

Marcia: yes really

Me: and i thought you were normal

Marcia: i am duh

Me: no you not, wait wait didn't you go to a medical institution years ago while we were in varsity?

Marcia: aarg those people claim i have bipolar

Me: maybe you do, marcia you need help

Marcia: im not crazy leroy am not! Im absolutely normal

I tried moving but i was too weak

Me: if you really are then why am i tied on the bed and why did you inject me

Marcia: (teary) you won't understand I'm trying to save you from that witch

Uhh oh im as good as dead. Well when i was around 11 i suffered from depression because of my parents neglecting me and stuff so i guess that's when she thought her and i are the same while we weren't

Marcia: lee we different from the rest, which is why we need to stay together

Me: no Marcia

Marcia: shut up! Sssshh

I went silent, gosh i wish i didn't have such a history of crazy friends and ex's.

.

.

#Mbalenhle 

The next morning i was woken up by a sharp pain, i called betty who took me to hospital right away. After taking tests he walked out , while betty sat next to me

Betty: what happened?

I told her everything, and mind you i was very emotional which was not me! Who am i hai this is total madness now.

Betty: I'll go check up on him later

Me: okay, what the hell is taking this doctor so long!

.

.

To be continued ;) 7 inserts to go :D !!left and i went to work. When i got to my office i locked myself in there and i cried :(.

When i got home i found Lee and Marcia kissing i almost dropped nadia but my bag and car keys fell

Leroy: babe i can explain

.

.

#Leroy ✨❤

Marcia and i were playing games well we were playing play station and we were laughing like the old times it was nice reminding me when we used to be young. While still playing she fed me yogurt

Marcia: oops your lip

Boom! She kissed me i don't know how she kissed me but it just happened :(i heard a baby cry and turned, it was Mbalenhle. Shit i won't lie and say she didn't tell me about Marcia but i decided not to believe her :(

.

.

Wololo like ke ;) see you guys tonight or tomorrow

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#94

—

The doctor came in after a while with the results

Me: now that took long

Dr: sorry about that i had an emergency, well we had tested your urine , the blood test went to the laboratory for more tests. But as far as im standing here you my sister are pregnant

Me: (trying to act normal) I'm what!

Dr: you are pregnant congratulations

He was smiling and i lost it, i got out of bed slowly taking the drip out

Me: i don't need this anymore

Dr: no you do you don't have enough strength and you've been taking a lot of caffeine and not water so you are dehydrated

Me: aarg fine

He slipped it back in and i sat there till betty left.

.

.

Around 8pm i got out of bed and took the bloody drip with me! And i sneaked out of the building which was easy because nurses were busy gossiping about something that they couldn't notice me, i took a cab back to the house

Me: I'll pay when we get there, besides you need to take me back to the hospital before they call in the whole squad for me

Driver: (chuckles) yes ma'am

Me: I'm not crazy by the way I'm just angry at the fact that my husband made me pregnant again while we still have a small daughter who was born a couple of months ago

Driver: (chuckles) women though

Me: so you not married?

Driver: nah i have a crazy girlfriend

Me: (smiles) she's not crazy that girl loves you, if she no longer fights with you be very i mean very worried because she might not care about you anymore

Driver: (smiles) wow okay thanks

He dropped me off and waited this drip was making it a bit hard for me because i had to jump the damn fence :o Sfiso and spike ran to me i closed my eyes and waited to get bitten kodwa dololo they didn't they licked me instead

Me: wow! You guys

I brushed their heads and they were busy making those Dog sounds, im sure driver must be worried i mean i jumped the fence using his car :v yho he must think I'm crazy. I went to take the spare key and then opened the door. Damn I'm so going to murder Leroy...

.

.

.

#Leroy ✨❤

Me: untie me so we can talk like a couple

She giggled and came to untie me, with a quick second i hit her head with the lamp on my side and she passed out. My phone where the fuck is my phone! When i tried standing up i felt so damn weak, damn this injection was good! I was about to try when Enhle got in

Me: hey babe

She slapped me :o

Me: and what did i do?

She slapped me again shit this was one was really hot!

Me: babe

She slapped me again, my face was burning, i wanted to tell her that Marcia was behind her when she fixed her pole making it stand ofcourse hitting marcia in the process who fell on our glass table by the corner

Mbali: serves her right! So you sitting here cosy with this bitch really!

Me: babe I'm not let me explain

Mbali: explain what! That you are drunk?

She slapped me again

Me: fuck babe would you stop slapping me

Mbali : you fucken hurt me and you think these slaps are better? Huh

Me: babe I'm sorry okay

i told her everything, she looked for my phone and called the ambulance together with the police

Mbali: done i told them there will be 2 bodies

Me: 2 :o

She slapped me

Me: babe no maan

Mbali: I'm fucken pregnant you dush bag

Me: (trying to hide the smirk on my face) no

She slapped me

Me: Mbalenhle no!

Mbali: (cries) i hate you leroy white i hate you

Me: o-kay, babe I'm sorry

Honestly i wasn't expecting her to cry, mbalenhle is a hard cookie to crack it won't even take metal or a brick to break her

Mbali: (slaps me again) I'm sorry but you hurt me, (laughs) looks like you need the drip more then

Me: (smiles) i guess

Mbali: who you smiling with?

Me: you

Mbali: (mocking laugh) oh really

She walked to the other side took out cash and then walked out yeah she left me the drip what if Marcia wakes up?!

.

.

.

#Mbali ✨❤

I went outside, after opening the gates while the ambulance and police got in, i gave them a statement and then walked to the driver giving him hard cash

Me: thanks for waiting oh and please the other money is for spoiling your girl

Him: (chuckles) thanks but what should i get her?

Me: chocolates, a dinner date at your flat with a lot of candles, uhmm food, cook her favourite meal, buy her a necklace with earrings, wine, be drunk and give her the most amazing fuck ever

Him: (laughs) uhh oh

Me: i being for real, fuck her good she'll be shy the next morning

He laughed and thanked me as he left. I smiled and looked back, lee too was taken out i went there..

.

.

6 to go :D :D !!

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#95

—

Me: where are you taking my husband?

Paramedic: to hospital we need to check what kind of injection he got injected with

Me: okay

I went to him and he looked at me

Me: I'm not done yet remember that oh and I'm leaving soon if you recover fast you might find me here if not then you'll find me gone chao

I left and went inside the house, i ain't going to hospital sorry. I cleaned up the house taking almost everything out, i was going to donate them. I looked at a household magazine looking for new furniture and not just furniture but expensive furniture, i gave them a call and told them to deliver, it was already the morning so i left and took the things to the shelter homes around, i even donated money ofcourse taking pictures in process as its good for my company.

.
.

Later on i went home and redecorated the place, i must say it looked amazing. When i was done i ordered take aways while i hit the shower. Did i mention i changed the locks as well? :D oh boy i did and it felt good. When i was done i lotioned my body, wore lEe's t-shirt the one he hates and his slippers then went downstairs and ate my food while watching sad movies i needed to cry, wait crying was kind of a new hobby of mine :v .

.
.

-Next day

I woke up on the couch no wonder my back hurt. I went to our gym room and started exercising heyyy! I did my research so i did somethings that won't hurt my baby in the process. When i was done i went to take a shower, lotioned and then wore another shirt of Lee's and went downstairs. The house telephone rang

Me: white residence how may i help you

Betty: okay what happened to the gate or is it broken?

Me: (smirk) nope its not

Betty: open up then

Me: there's no food betty

Betty: i know how you don't like buying groceries but that's why I'm here

Me: who told you to come?

Betty: mbalenhle

Me: fine

I opened for her and sat on the high chairs waiting for her to act crazy. She tried opening the door but dololo!

Betty: mbalenhle!

Me: im coming im coming!

I went to open for her

Me: still don't wanna tell me why you're here?

Betty: ouch

Me: ma you always visiting hle i need to feel free in my home walk naked and let lee fuck me anywhere

Betty: nadia is in the car

I ran out and fetched her. Gosh she was gaining weight

Me: what on earth are you feeding my daughter.

Betty: food

Me: aah betty she looks so fat

Betty: chubby is the word

Me: but still and she's heavy too

Betty: there's no such

I pouted and went to the sitting room.

.
. .
. .

#Leroy ✨❤️✨

I know i know i acted stupid and i will probably lose mbalenhle. Damn having the thought of her with another man made me sick. I was staying here because they were still doing tests which was taking up my damn time. I wanted to be home with my wife and apologise to her but no instead i had to stay here and wait.

**

Its been like 2 days but it felt like i was here for 20years. The doctor called my mom to fetch me which took time as well, i was going absolutely insane here. When she got there, we first got my prescribed medicine and then we left

Me: ma how's mbalenhle?

Mom: she..i don't know how to say this

Me: is she dead? Mom you scaring me

Mom: (teary and stopped the car standing on the side) yes lee she's dead! What the hell is wrong with you! I thought you were done playing that's why your father and i organised this marriage thing but nooo you don't listen to your wife you may think she's crazy but there's

a saying that says fight for what you love and she did just that but where is she now? Dead!

That hit me hard i couldn't believe her

Me: mom no , she....she can't

Mom: shut up, just shut up

She started the car and then left . I was so broken i didn't know what to do nor say. So she's gone and its all my fault :(:(:(

We got home and her family was there i felt like i was dreaming. I lost breath there a little trying so hard to contain my tears but no i just cried like a baby, the box came in oh shoot i lost it and i cried so loud, she can't be gone she can't!

.

.

5 TO GO :D :p

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

. 4 TO GO :P

.

#96

—

#Mbali 

I heard lee crying and that broke me, i wore my slippers and went to check out the coast and indeed he was in tears yho that broke me sham

so i moonwalked to him which was a bit hard i took off the slippers and did it honey i was on fleek!

Me: kgm kgm

He turned and saw me and then hugged me tight

Leroy: wtf!

Me: sorry hao i needed some appreciation you think acting crazy comes cheap well that's were you went wrong

Leroy: I'm sorry baby i really am, i will make you the happiest woman ever

Me: okay let me go now

He did and wiped his tears

Me: you just got pranked

Leroy: but in the most painful way babe we don't joke like that

Me: what if you really lost me what then?

Leroy: I'd die

Me: (laughs) lies lies ...

I didn't continue he kissed me and i responded. So the rest of the day we spent our day in togethers arms, eating and making memories hello life is too short so yeah. Man i love my husband!

.

.

-The following day

We prepared ourselves for our day with the gynaechologist. But first we got a lot of junk and then drove there with Nadia at the back

Me: aarg give me my heels

Leroy: we not arguing babe

Me: fine you win

I went downstairs, flat shoes made my feet sore but no hubby doesn't wanna understand!

I got downstairs and made fried fish just the way lee loves it, some hot peri peri salad on the side and white bread, oops i didn't make it for him but myself.

.

Leroy: smells good in here

Me: i know right but someone doesn't eat fish

Leroy: no!

Me: yes

Leroy: fine babe you wanna play like this game on

Mxm :(we left and went to work. When we got there we went our separate ways, my feet were so painful mxm i swear to you i ain't talking to him till further notice!

.

.

-Lunch

I walked out and went to the café to get myself chocolate cake :p oh boy that sent me to heaven then back.

Gloria: boss lady

Me: hey

Gloria: your feet look swollen what's wrong?

Me: these shoes are wrong

Gloria: (smiles) where are your heels?

Me: i can't believe my husband threw them away!

Gloria: his trying to protect you remember last week one of your heels got broken

Me: but G I'm not that fat or am i?"

Gloria: my coffee

She left, :(so I'm fat huh Leroy is going to pay sham. After lunch i went to his office , he was in a meeting so i sat on the couch waiting for him to finish up. When he was done he stood up and came to me

Leroy: babe

Me: don't talk to me

Leroy: babe come on what's wrong princess?

Me: I'm fat!

Leroy: who said that?

Me: Gloria she didn't really say it but its obvious

Leroy: how did she react?

Me: leroy am i fat?

He swallowed hard

Me: see she did that

I tried walking away but he pushed me lightly against the wall i became wet that instant

Leroy: you not fat baby you thick

Me: bu...

He kissed me

Leroy: but nothing

Me: professionalism lee ethics baby!

I was breathing hard already

Leroy: fuck the rules

He inserted his hands making my dress move up

Me: lee no the underwear I'm wearing its ...

Leroy: its what? Babe we both know you lazy to wear any so i know you're not

Me: aarg im not that lazy! (rolls eyes)

He touched my shaved nanie

Leroy: shit mbali!

Hee hee :p and we had office sex :p

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#97

—

When we were done i went to my office oh boy i was on top of the world. I got there and sat thinking about the best time of my life. Okay :v its not but it was great.

.

.

-Later

We knocked off and left and went home.

Leroy: we should do that more often

Me: hell no, babe Christmas is around the corner oh boy i can't wait i mean who knows what you might get me this year

Leroy: (laughs) a baby duh

Me: (pushes him) aarg not that , lets go fetch nadia

Leroy: okay so we not leaving?

Me: not any time soon

He smiled because deeply he also loved this place. We fetched Nadia who was happy to see us. We left and went to the mall and then left heading back home

Leroy: i was thinking of making mash, and minced meat

Me: aarg because that's Nadia's favourite hai

Leroy: babe i will make you pap and put cheese ke

Me: (smiling) okay baby

I smiled. Wow this year we'll be in London in our first i mean first Christmas this is so nice!

.

We had supper and then watched tv i was having ice cream gosh it was so delicious, we were watching our wedding :v you'd swear we were watching a serious movie. Nadia was snoring besides me as we kept smiling

Leroy: now this is the best wedding ever

Me: tell me about it, babe

Leroy: yes

Me: please be a darling and make me spaghetti and minced meat?

Leroy: babe hle you just ate

Me: so? Your point exactly?

He went silence and went to get me some food. I continued eating the ice cream, gosh :(vanilla ice cream and chocolate syrup on top just blesses me, that ice cream is my blesser and I'm its blessing :v :v .

.

Babe came back after a while and i took the meal and ate

Me: you are such a darling

Leroy: i also made your chicken

Me: thank you (laughs) but honestly i don't eat a lot

Leroy: and i also didn't say that mos

I laughed and we just sat there watching it over and over again.

.

.

-The next day

I woke up, went to bath and i wore a simple dress i was missing work today i was lazy as hell. I went downstairs and took the chicken babe prepared for me, yho Leroy is a good cook hle. When i was done i went to the fridge.

Leroy: mbalenhle

Me: babe

Leroy: and you haven't bathed

Me: haa am i that smelly ofcourse i bathed im just skipping work

Leroy: with a big meeting today?

Me: babe i-m...i gosh im tired

Leroy: no babe this can't be happening

Me: call him here then he wouldn't mind

Leroy: mb..

Me: ndoda its either that or im going to bed oh and i need more cake and ice cream

He gave me a dead stare

Me: you better come back and come kiss me goodbye

Leroy: I'm trying to stay mad here

Me: i don't care okay just come kiss me or you not leaving

He came to kiss me and then left. I smiled and continued eating.

:v its funny how i get so so angry and refuse to kiss him while i want him to kiss me either way :v .

.

It was the first honey i was on top of the moon i really really couldn't wait for Christmas like hello i felt like a kid. When ever we were at home we would eat meat, dad would braai, mom made custurd and jelly and we got dolls :/ though i hated dolls. But it was the best Christmas ever.

Leroy made it extra special he'd get me chocolates, more and more gifts it was just wow.

Leroy: hey baby

Me: hey

Leroy: aren't you excited?

Me: yeah i am

Leroy: you don't look so excited

Me: (laughs) aarg i am im just thinking hello

He smiled

Me: you know i can't wait for Christmas

Leroy: (smiles) thought as much

Me: babe, you make Christmas really really i mean really special. I only saw trees on tv while i was at work but then you made me see it and even decorate it that was the best

Leroy: nchooo you bluffing

Me: (pushes him) no hao im not im being for real you got me more than one present it was just soo awesome wow

He smiled and kissed my lips damn i love my husband!.

.

You guys are making me act like bo Barney and friends now :/ i did say mos that i have a limit and i can't make em #longer as you want them to be haibo hayi ngeke phela. Don't take it the wrong way i ain't fighting so please tu lets cut the "make them longer" ish but if you wanna get me a phone this Christmas oh no i won't mind :D :* .

#Wendy

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#98

—

Leroy: i was thinking we get a bigger tree

Me: oh boy! And a lot of gifts

Leroy: for who again

Me: hey! You not funny

I laughed and prepared myself for our appointment and then we left and went there with Nadia who was very hyper

Me: and what did you give her?

Leroy: babe come on

I laughed and then we got there. We did our sonar thingie

Doc: oh they good

Me: they?

Dr: yeah, you carrying 1.....2.....3....oh....no 4

Me: no!

Leroy: oh boy! Im soooo good

Me: no wonder i look so big! Leroy white you so damn dead

Leroy: hey! What did i do?

Me: you gave me 4 kids i can't do this

I started crying and he hugged me

Me: don't touch me!

He let me go and then we left, i mean 4 kids :o damn that's a lot!

We went to get some food and then left and went home

Leroy: shit 4 kids

Me: shut up!

Leroy: we need to find out their sex babe hle

I shot him a dead stare and he went silence. Gosh this is just the worst day of my life right now. When we got home my mom, dad , aunts -_- , cousins gosh everyone was there

Mom: mbalenhle

Me: aarg what are they doing here?

Mom: hai hao

Me: eish mom i don't like these people

Mom: please hle i couldn't leave them

Me: can this day end already!

Dad: don't be grumpy hle

Zimbini: omg! Sis

Wow -_- !

.

.

-2nd

I woke up early and i went to get myself some food, oh boy every one was in the kitchen eating my cake :'(>_<

Me: no!

Aunt Zandile: hey baby want some

Eish worst family ever nxa why are they even here?

I ate corn flakes and then had some milk then went to my room.

Leroy: you don't look happy

Me: how can i?

Leroy: babe please relax its your family

Me: no they not! They ate all my cake! Not to mention my ice cream they have to leave

Leroy: babe no hle

Me: aarg this sucks

He kissed my lips and i just pouted. I guess they staying ke. I went to bath, lotioned and prepared myself for joining my so called family. I won't lie it was kind of a nice day i enjoyed myself

Days passed and we went shopping even Lee's family was there which was flipped awesome!

Ntombi: remember how you used to love Santa

Me: aarg don't you dare lie because i didn't plus we didn't have Santa

Zimbini: oh yeah you did we named him father Christmas

Me: (laughs) don't try me

I shot her a dead stare and we laughed. We got shopping and ourselves a lot of food and we got a chance to go shopping for everyone's gift. I was so excited even my soccer team kicked! I just smiled and counted when i was done with everything i quickly went back and we went to grab ourselves some lunch

Dad: i can't wait to give you my gift

Me: i can't wait either

I smiled and he hugged me. We went home. It was peaceful but eish my aunts were noisy

Me: wolololo

Aunt Zandile: (laughs) our own mshoza

The cousin that was jealous :/ we danced together, it was weird but hey she was okay, im watching her sham. We just danced and enjoyed our Christmas eve just like the old time kinda didn't know if she was pretending or what. Leroy even sang :o hee would have known that i live with Chris brown

Me: (sits on top of him) and you can sing

Leroy: (laughs) im not that good

Betty: time for the picture

Me: but mom

Betty: family picture ehle

Aarg i stood up and we went to take that silly picture.

**

-25th :D <3

I woke up super early, hello its present time. I went downstairs where everyone was having cookies and milk

Me: im late ain't i?

Mom: you always late

Me: (smiles) im...

Mom: and don't you dare blame it on the pregnancy

I just smiled anyway and joined them, Leroy was holding nadia next to me, and we sang Christmas songs i felt like i was in a movie

Mom: gift time remember take what has your name

I stood up and took mine

Me: gifts!

Leroy looked at me and laughed

Me: gifts

Leroy: gifts baby

I laughed and opened them it was just so awesome :D we even had some delicious food as a family i must say them being here wasn't such a big deal :/ .

.

.

-26th

Leroy: lets have our own Christmas

Me: (laughs) yeah

He got on top and kissed me going all the way down, oh boy this is the best of the best morning glory, we stripped our clothes off and made love shit i was tired

Leroy: (smiles) damn

Me: (breaths) tomorrow im so dancing for you

Leroy: (laughs) yeah

Me: hey I'm trying to be romantic

I punched him and he laughed harder mxm this husband though :)

FORCED MARRIAGE : FALLING FOR MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#99

—

We woke up later on and went downstairs, well they were all leaving which was awesome. I went to the kitchen and made some chicken mayo sandwich and ate

Zimbini: hey

Her again! Damn this girl i just don't trust her

Me: hey

Zimbini: (smiles) how does it feel to be pregnant?

Me: like any other pregnant person

She nodded. She sat there and i left, she might kill me hello. I went to watch tv i must say it was the best Christmas ever though London :/ -_- was so different.

.

.

After everyone left i went to bed with my husband and our daughter while we watched the photo album which had pictures of us.

Leroy: woah look at this one

Me: (laughs) i look so innocent

Leroy: and i thought you couldn't notice

Me: duh i can

Leroy: you looked cute though

Me: (laughs) thank you

Leroy: the dance would be nice now

Me: (laughs) i already feel less sexy

Leroy: babe you look sexy to me

Me: Nadia needs to go she can't see mommy go so bad on daddy

Leroy: (laughs) this is so damn exciting! Why didn't i find you sooner

Me: im here now ain't i

He smiled and took Nadia to her room then came back

Leroy: I'm all yours

Me: take your clothes off and sit on the chair

He smiled. :o i was big but hello im still dancing ain't no tummy going to make me feel small :v . I played music and started stripping, his eyes focussed on me holding his dick. I walked to him and gave him the best blow ever he was screaming, i smiled and sat on top of him where i kissed his lips

Leroy: did i ever mention that i have the best wife ever

Me: (laughs) you're ruining the moment come on

Leroy: (laughs) sorry

I laid on the bed and he came on top, nxa this stomach ain't loyal shame.

.

.

We cuddled

Me: i need the bathroom

I stood up and went to the bathroom, peed and then took a shower, i just love how Lee holds me hle, he got in behind me

Leroy: hey you

Me: hey

He rubbed himself on me and i just went wet

Me: hmm

Leroy: tell me when i hurt you ne

Me: okay

I bended as he went from behind tapping me going faster and faster he was not only doing that but he was rubbing my clit too making me lose my mind

Me: holy shit! Aaaarrhh,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, l...l...l..leroy!

I started breathing harder holding the shower wall as my legs trembled, i slowly went on my knees and he went down with me :o oh boy i felt like i was walking on hot coals instead of it feeling hot it actually felt good. Yep that's how i felt.

.

.

After our long ass love making we we bathed and then we went to bed. Damn talk about marrying a damn good husband. I never thought forced marriage would feel so flippen good, well i guess i found myself a good husband :D no wait my parents did and i should give them a big gift.

.

.

We woke up the next day

Me: lets race

Leroy: and what happens if you give birth?

Me: (laughs) lets go hao

He laughed and we stood by the passage

Me: on your mark

Leroy: get set

Me: reeeeaddddy

Leroy: fire

Me: go

I hurried instead of running

Me: hai baby you can't race with a pregnant woman im pregnant duh!

He laughed and we went downstairs

Me: go fetch nadz

He nodded and then left. I smiled and made myself some corn flakes and then went to watch cartoons.

.

.

#Leroy <3

Mbalenhle...Mbalenhle damn that girl captured my heart. I loved her with every thing in me, she completed me. I still thank my mom for finding me her, she's amazing. She knows what she wants, she fights for what she loves, and she's so damn baddddd in the bedroom!

I took Nadia, bathed her and dressed her up heading downstairs and called my mom

Mom: hey baby

Me: mom thank you very much

Mom: for? Please don't tell me you not thanking me about finding mbalenhle

Me: its that, mom wow i love that girl

Mom: you better not cheat

Me: never do you know what she does for me

Mom: (laughs) don't tell me

I laughed and talked to her then hung up

Mbalenhle: come sit next to me

Me: (laughs) why are you being so kind?

Mbalenhle: my husband satisfied me

Me: (smirks) how so?

Mbalenhle: he gave me a dick

Me: a dick?

Mbalenhle : his good damn delicious dick

She licked her lips. Damn i have a naughty wife! Her with someone else makes me go nuts!

FORCED MARRIAGE: FALLING SORT MY HUSBAND

.

.

.

#100 ✨❤️✨ #Finale

I spent my day with my husband it was really nice. I must say I'd rather be there instead of being at work. This will be one of the reasons that I would wanna come back home early.

Enhle: what are you thinking about?

Me: (smiles) how flippen lucky I am babe I really really love you

Enhle: ncoo I love you more

She kissed my lips and then we sat there and bonded with our kids.

--March

I was woken up by a loud loud scream just then i realised that enhle was giving birth

Mbalenhle: don't just sit there aah!

Me: shit

I panicked >_< again. I called my mom who fetched us, damn she was screaming like screaming

Me: babe

Enhle: don't babe me i fuc....ahhh fucken hate you! You bloody lovable husband shit it hurts!

Me: baby breathe

Enhle: i swear to you i am going to fucken freeze my eggs

I went silence until we got to the hospital.

.

.

She gave birth to 3 boys and 1 girl damn i was so damn happy. I was a father again. I stayed with her in hospital

Enhle: where are my kids?

Me: there next to mommy, babe wow thank you very much baby for giving me kids

Enhle: (smiles) wow 3 boys this is so awesome

I just smiled see how she is? She's so different you might not really know what to expect

Me: how do you feel?

Enhle: (dead stare) like hell!

I went silence because she was going to make me pay i guess

Me: oh

Enhle: (laughs) ouch ouch damn you should see your face right now

Me: nah i was bluffing

She smiled and i smiled as well. I won't lie i was happy. Our lives begin right here, how we will be preparing the kids for school, their behavior, i just wonder how they are going to be like i mean moms crazy and dad is the sweetest :D nah im bluffing

Enhle: you better

I giggled and we just cuddled since she wanted me to join her in bed.

.

.

I cannot wait for what will happen next, how will deal with the kids. Oh and honey trust me im not going to make her pregnant any time soon because honestly she was the craziest wife ever. I smiled and kissed her, damn i love this girl.

.

.

Till we meet again my name is Leroy White and this was our story :* :*
chao